APPENDIX H-7

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA CRIMINAL TRIAL DIVISION

IN RE:

1 . L

: MISC. NO. 0300-239

COUNTY INVESTIGATING GRAND JURY XIX

: C-1

December 5, 2003

Room 18013, One Parkway. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

TESTIMONY OF ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA (RE: NICHOLAS V. CUDEMO)

APPEARANCES:

CHARLES F. GALLAGHER, ESQUIRE Deputy District Attorney

WILLIAM SPADE, ESQUIRE Assistant District Attorney

. MAUREEN McCARTNEY, ESQUIRE Assistant District Attorney

For the Commonwealth

PRESENT:

C. CLARK HODGSON, JR., ESQUIRE For the Witness

Reported by: Charles Holmberg

Official Court Reporter

---VOLUME I

2 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA 2 MS. McCARTNEY: Okay. We're going to 3 get started. Today's date is December 5. This is 4 the matter of C-1. 5 We have? C 6 7 8 MS. McCARTNEY: The time is now 11:03 9 10 A.M. We've just called a witness to the stand. 11 12 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA, 13 having been previously sworn, was examined and 14 testified as follows: 15 - - -16 BY MS. McCARTNEY: 17 Cardinal, could you state your name for the record, please. 18 Yes. Cardinal Anthony Bevilacqua. 19 Α.

- 20 Q. Now, Cardinal, prior to coming to testify in front
- 21 of this grand jury, you were sworn in as a witness by the
- 22 Honorable Judge Bright; is that correct?
- 23 A. Yesterday we met in the room here. Yes.
- 24 Q. Okay. And she swore you in as a witness in front
- 25 of this grand jury.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- MR. HODGSON: We appeared in front of
- 3 the judge.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Yes. We appeared there.
- 5 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 6 Q. And in addition, she explained to you your rights
- 7 as a witness in front of this grand jury; is that correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And you also completed a form which explained those
- 10 rights to you; is that right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And one of the rights that was explained to you is
- 13 the fact that you have a right to have an attorney present
- 14 with you as you testify; is that correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And you do in fact have an attorney present with
- 17 you?
- 18 A. Yes.
- MS. McCARTNEY: Counsel, for the
- 20 record, could you state your name.
- MR. HODGSON: Yes. My name is Clark
- Hodgson. I practice with the law firm of Stradley,
- Ronon, Stevens and Young, and I represent Cardinal
- 24 Bevilacqua.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 BY MS. McCARTNEY:

١,

٠,

- 3 Q. And, Cardinal, did you understand the rights that
- 4 Judge Bright explained to you orally, and did you also
- 5 understand the rights that were explained in the form that
- 6 you completed?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Now, Cardinal, you were appointed Archbishop of
- 9 Philadelphia in -- actually assumed that office in
- 10 February of 1988; is that correct?
- 11 A. That is correct.
- 12 Q. And subsequent to your becoming archbishop, you put
- in place your own personnel staff; is that correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Over a period of time --
- 16 A. Gradually.
- 17 Q. Gradually, and you changed in some ways the
- 18 structure of the Archdiocese; is that right?
- 19 A. The administration. Yes.
- 20 Q. And one of the changes that you made in the
- 21 administration was the creation of the Secretary of
- 22 Clergy's office; is that right?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And when you made that creation of that
- 25 particular office, Monsignor Jagodzinski was your first

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Secretary of Clergy; is that correct?
- 3 A. I recall -- yes. Yes, I think it was.
- 4 Q. Okay. And Monsignor Jagodzinski, as head of the
- 5 Secretary of Clergy's office, it was his -- one of his
- 6 duties to deal with any cases that involve sexual abuse of
- 7 minors; is that right?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. And you also put in place as your Vicar for
- 10 Administration a Monsignor Cullen; is that right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Now, Cardinal, what were the factors that went into
- 13 your giving those jobs to those individuals?
- 14 A. How I chose them?
- 15 Q. Yes. How did you choose them for those jobs?
- 16 A. Well, I sought advice from others on who would be
- 17 the most competent people for those positions.
- 18 Q. And the others that you sought that advice from, do
- 19 you recall who they were?
- 20 A. Well, I started mainly in choosing my Vicar for
- 21 Administration.
- 22 Q. So Monsignor Cullen was the first person that you
- 23 appointed?
- 24 A. He was the major one that I chose.
- 25 Q. Okay.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 A. And after consultation with some of the auxiliary
- 3 bishops and several other people, and from there on,
- 4 depending on the person, we would seek consultation, and
- 5 Monsignor Cullen at the time would assist me in choosing
- 6 people that, you know, would be competent for the
- 7 position.
- 8 Q. Particularly with regard to the Secretary of
- 9 Clergy's office and knowing that part of their duties
- 10 would be to investigate misdeeds on the part of the
- ll priests in the Archdiocese and, in particular, sexual
- 12 abuse of children by priests, how did you come to choose
- 13 Monsignor Jagodzinski for that position?
- 14 A. That recommendation came, I recall, from Monsignor
- 15 Cullen.
- 16 O. And what were the discussions that you had with
- 17 Monsignor Cullen as to what criteria you sought in an
- 18 individual who would have that responsibility or as one of
- 19 their responsibilities?
- 20 A. I don't recall. I do not recall, you know,
- 21 discussing specific criteria other than the ones that are
- 22 known, that he was supposed to be someone who was
- 23 knowledgeable of the priests, because the main function of
- 24 the Secretary of the Clergy was to deal with the priests
- and therefore it should be someone who had the acceptable

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 qualifications, that he was knowledgeable of the priests,
- 3 that he was a balanced person and a prudent person.
- 4 Q. With the exception of being knowledgeable of the
- 5 priests, and again, I'm going to ask you specifically this
- 6 question as it relates to the idea that he may be
- 7 investigating sexual abuse of minors, allegations of
- 8 sexual abuse of minors, was there any criteria set out
- 9 that he had to have any background in psychology or
- 10 dealing with victims of sexual abuse?
- 11 A. No, because that was not the only function of the
- 12 Secretary for the Clergy.
- 13 Q. I understand it was not the only function,
- 14 Cardinal, but you were aware at the time that you made the
- 15 appointment of Monsignor Jagodzinski that it was going to
- 16 be one of his functions; is that correct?
- 17 A. Yes. It would be one of them.
- 18 Q. Okay. And knowing that it was going to be one of
- 19 his functions, what did you do to require that Monsignor
- 20 Jagodzinski had any type of skill level with regard to
- 21 dealing with victims of sexual abuse or any type of
- 22 educational classes that dealt with psychology or dealing
- 23 with these issues generally or specifically?
- 24 A. We did not, as I recall, focus on that aspect of
- 25 it.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- Q. Now, you also said one of the other changes that
- 3 you made in the Archdiocese was to set up the regional
- 4 vicar situation; is that right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Each particular vicariate, regional vicar was
- 7 appointed; is that correct?
- 8 A. That is correct.
- 9 Q. Okay. And you also instituted the Priest Personnel
- 10 Board; is that right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And that consisted of all the regional vicars,
- 13 yourself and Monsignor Cullen; is that right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And the --
- 16 A. And others.
- 17 O. And others.
- 18 And the purpose of the Priest Personnel Board was
- 19 to discuss appointments of priests throughout the
- 20 Archdiocese of Philadelphia. That was one of their
- 21 functions. Is that correct?
- 22 A. That's one of the major functions.
- 23 Q. And it was after consultation with the Priest
- 24 Personnel Board that appointments were made to priests
- 25 becoming pastors or assistant pastors within the parishes,

- 2 correct?
- 3 A. Generally.
- 4 Q. Okay. When you say generally, there were some
- 5 exceptions?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Some appointments were made without consultation to
- 8 the Priest Personnel Board?
- 9 A. Yes. Because they could be emergency appointments.
- 10 Q. Okay. But in the normal course of things --
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. -- that would be done?
- 13 A. Generally.
- 14 Q. And before a Priest Personnel Board meeting, when
- 15 change was made in the Archdiocese, there was a list of
- 16 candidates that was submitted for particular positions; is
- 17 that correct?
- 18 A. There was a process of submitting candidates.
- 19 Q. Okay. And your Secretary of Clergy also sat on
- 20 that board; is that right?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Now, do you recall when it was that these changes
- 23 were completed within the Archdiocese, that the Priest
- 24 Personnel Board was established and the Secretary for
- 25 Clergy's office was established?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I can't recall specifically. It had to be -- my
- 3 only -- I think it was around '91, '92.
- 4 Q. Okay. Now, Cardinal, when you appointed someone or
- 5 authorized the appointment of an individual priest as
- 6 pastor, what were the criteria that you looked for in
- 7 making that appointment?
- 8 A. The criteria are expressed in the Code of Canon Law
- 9 in general, that he be -- first of all, to be a pastor,
- 10 you must be a priest at least, and then you are to have
- 11 the qualities of prudence and, you know, compassion and
- 12 prayerfulness and piety. You know, those are some of
- 13 them.
- 14 Q. And be --
- 15 A. We also looked for someone who not only had the
- 16 spiritual qualities but also some of the human qualities
- 17 of being a possible administrator, knew how to relate to
- 18 other people.
- 19 They're all the human qualities that are not
- 20 specifically expressed, that we over the period of years
- 21 expect in a -- in someone who is a spiritual leader but
- 22 also an administrator.
- 23 Q. And as with every priest, they're also a moral
- leader; is that correct?
- 25 A. That comes under the factor of spiritual.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 Q. Okay. And one of the qualifications that you
- 3 obviously sought out when you appointed someone into the
- 4 position of a pastor would be that they had a good moral
- 5 background; is that correct?
- 6 A. We -- yes.
- 7 Q. And how was it that you assured yourself when you
- 8 appointed someone to that position that the individual
- 9 that you were authorizing had those qualifications?
- 10 A. I had to depend on my Secretary for the Clergy.
- 11 Q. And what did you -- I'm sorry.
- 12 A. And he in turn, probably discussed it with others
- on the committee that came up with candidates, because I
- 14 obviously -- I do not know of the priests as well as they
- 15 would.
- 16 Q. And when you relied upon your Secretary of Clergy,
- 17 what did you give him in terms of guidelines as to what
- 18 individuals you were looking for and what particular
- 19 qualities that they needed to possess?
- 20 A. That they knew the guidelines as well as I did, the
- 21 ones that I just related to you.
- 22 Q. Was there ever a situation where you did not
- 23 authorize someone that had been put before you as a
- 24 possible pastor?
- 25 A. I don't recall any. I can't think of anyone right

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 now. I may have, but I don't recall any.
- Q. Well, when someone's name came up for discussion at
- 4 a Priest Personnel Board with regard to being appointed a
- 5 pastor, would you ask: What is their background? What
- 6 assignments have they had?
- 7 A. It's a large personnel board, and I listen to the
- 8 others before I intervene.
- 9 O. And did you?
- 10 A. Most of the time I did not intervene. They
- 11 discussed it, and frequently there could be immediate
- 12 consensus. I mean, occasionally, there might be
- 13 disagreement among some of them.
- 14 Q. And what did you do to educate yourself with regard
- 15 to the background of a particular priest that was going to
- l6 be discussed at the Priest Personnel Board?
- 17 A. I listened to them as they discussed it.
- 18 Q. Did you ever direct your Secretary of Clergy to go
- 19 through the secret archive files that existed to find out
- 20 whether any of these people that were coming up for
- 21 discussion had a background of misconduct in the
- 22 Archdiocese of Philadelphia?
- 23 A. That was his responsibility in every candidate, to
- 24 check if there was something in the secret archives.
- 25 Q. Well, Cardinal, you became aware throughout your

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 fifteen years as Archbishop and subsequently as Cardinal
- 3 in the Archdiocese that there were a number of priests
- 4 that had been appointed to positions under your tenure
- 5 that did in fact have information in their secret archive
- 6 files; is that correct?
- 7 A. You said a number. Sounds like you mean a large
- 8 number.
- 9 Q. I'm saying a number. We can quibble about the
- 10 figures, and I don't have the accurate figures in front of
- 11 me, but there was certainly more than ten that were
- 12 appointed under your term to positions within the
- 13 Archdiocese of Philadelphia that had information in their
- 14 secret archive files prior to your making the appointment?
- 15 A. Well, if that was so, I don't recall that as --
- 16 that they surfaced anything from the secret archives that
- 17 would have militated against his being a candidate.
- 18 Q. Well, Cardinal, let me ask you this: So you
- 19 expected that -- did you ever have a discussion with the
- 20 Secretary of Clergy with regard to that being one of their
- 21 specific requirements, that these secret archive files are
- 22 to be gone through and I don't want to see anybody's name
- 23 up before me for appointment if they have any background?
- 24 A. That was known.
- 25 Q. How was it known, Cardinal?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 A. It was known because I remember that they said they
- 3 always checked the secret archives.
- 4 Q. Do you recall when that conversation was had?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. Do you recall who had it?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Do you remember in what context that came up?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. But you have a specific recollection of being told
- 11 that?
- 12 A. Yes. It was a considered -- that's policy. Always
- 13 check the secret archives.
- 14 Q. And that policy was made clear by you. You gave a
- 15 specific direction?
- 16 A. It was understood.
- 17 Q. Well -- and I'm not trying to be difficult,
- 18 Cardinal, but I'm trying to understand how it was
- 19 understood.
- 20 A. I don't recall the context in which it was surfaced
- 21 that I directed it. They just -- it was understood and it
- 22 was articulated.
- 23 Q. And my question to you is: If it was understood,
- 24 how was it understood, and if it was articulated, by whom
- 25 was it articulated?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. Just in discussion between the two of us, but it
- 3 was known that, you know, they are always to look at the
- 4 secret archives.
- 5 Q. And again, not trying to be difficult, but when you
- 6 say the two of us, who are the two that you're referring
- 7 to? Obviously yourself, and who else?
- 8 A. I don't recall which of the secretaries for clergy
- 9 it was.
- 10 Q. And, well, Monsignor Lynn was not appointed
- 11 Secretary of Clergy until 1991; is that right?
- To the best of your recollection; is that right?
- 13 A. It's about that time, yes.
- 14 Q. So from 1988 to 1991, do you think that that
- 15 conversation happened during that period of time, or you
- 16 don't know?
- 17 A. I don't recall.
- 18 Q. You were aware when you came into the Archdiocese
- 19 of Philadelphia, not only given your background as a
- 20 priest, and also with your experience as Bishop of
- 21 Pittsburgh and your knowledge of canon law, you were aware
- 22 of the existence of secret archive files, correct?
- 23 A. Yes. Every diocese to have one.
- Q. And you were aware of what the contents of the
- 25 secret archives files were; is that right?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. No. No.
- 3 Q. I'm not saying specifically what was inside the
- 4 secret archive files in Philadelphia, but you were aware
- 5 that the secret archive files contained information about
- 6 allegations involving the priests; is that right?
- 7 A. (The witness nodded.)
- 8 Q. Yes?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. If there had been some misdeed on the part of the
- ll priest?
- 12 A. Well, that would be one of the things in the secret
- 13 archives. There could be other things that are secret.
- 14 Q. Correct. But with regard to if there had ever been
- 15 an allegation that involved a priest acting out sexually,
- 16 that would have been information that would have been in
- 17 the secret archive file, correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And what did you do when you became Archbishop to
- 20 familiarize yourself -- yourself, not delegated to anybody
- 21 else, but what did you do to familiar yourself with the
- 22 contents of the secret archive files in Philadelphia?
- 23 A. I did not -- I did not familiarize myself with
- 24 them. I relied on my Secretary for the Clergy. I saw no
- 25 reason for me to have to do that.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. And when you say that you didn't familiarize
- 3 yourself, so that means that you obviously didn't go into
- 4 the room and look through the files personally.
- 5 Did you direct your Secretary of Clergy or anybody
- on your staff to summarize the contents of those documents
- 7 and provide you with that information?
- 8 A. No, I did not.
- 9 Q. Now, Cardinal, are you familiar with the case of
- 10 Father Nicholas Cudemo?
- 11 A. In general, yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. I'm going to show you a document that's been
- 13 marked as grand jury four forty.
- 14 (Pause.)
- 15 Cardinal, let me just ask you.
- Well, with regard to grand jury four forty, that is
- 17 the Archdiocese of Philadelphia priest data profile as it
- 18 relates to Father Cudemo; is that correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. Now, I just want to go back very briefly and
- 21 ask you a couple additional questions.
- When you said that you relied on your Secretary of
- 23 Clergy to have gone through these secret archive files,
- 24 you also indicated earlier that when you came to
- 25 Philadelphia, you didn't really know -- how did you get

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 the confidence in the Secretary of Clergy if you didn't
- 3 know really much about their background?
- 4 A. I said that I relied on those who did know, and
- 5 Bishop Cullen, then Monsignor Cullen, was a man who had a
- 6 great knowledge of the priests, and I left it up to him to
- 7 make a recommendation.
- 8 Q. Okay. With regard to Father Cudemo, you see on the
- 9 priest data profile, under previous positions, he had a
- 10 number of them prior to your coming into Philadelphia; is
- 11 that correct?
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 Q. And in 1989, specifically in June of 1989, you made
- 14 him pastor at King of Peace in Philadelphia; is that
- 15 right?
- 16 A. Yes, I... I appointed him then.
- 17 Q. That decision to name him as pastor, that was
- 18 authorized by you, correct?
- 19 A. I always have the ultimate --
- 20 Q. Authority?
- 21 A. -- authority.
- 22 Q. Okay. And you have the authority to appoint. You
- 23 also have the authority to reject a candidate for any
- 24 position; is that right?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 2 Q. Okay. Now, when Father Cudemo was appointed by you
- 3 as pastor of King of Peace, does King of Peace have a
- 4 school?
- 5 A. I don't recall.
- 6 Q. Okay. Would the addition of a school attached to a
- 7 parish, how would that factor into whether or not someone
- 8 was a good candidate for becoming a pastor?
- 9 A. I'm not following the line of reasoning.
- 10 Q. My question to you is: When you sat down to
- 11 authorize the appointment of someone to become a pastor,
- 12 obviously that was a very big decision to make and that
- was a very important decision, correct?
- 14 A. It's always an important decision. Yes.
- 15 Q. Did the fact that a parish may or may not have a
- 16 school attached to it, did that factor in at all to what
- 17 you were looking for in terms of qualifications for
- 18 someone to become a pastor?
- 19 A. I don't think it became, you know, a major factor,
- 20 depending on his skills and, you know, his age, whether it
- 21 was the first time he's at pastor and so on. It could be
- 22 so many things. Whether or not he was someone who
- 23 supported Catholic schools, a number of factors.
- Q. What about the fact that someone had had problems
- 25 in their background with regard to sexually acting out

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 with children? Would that have factored in?
- 3 A. If that was brought up, it would have been a very
- 4 important factor.
- 5 Q. You would agree with me, Cardinal, that if someone
- 6 did have those kinds of problems in their background, that
- 7 that's something that should have been brought up; is that
- 8 right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. If the mechanisms that you had established and you
- ll believed were in place properly in Philadelphia, if they
- 12 had worked properly, that would have been something that
- would have been addressed, correct?
- 14 A. Would you repeat that, please.
- 15 Q. Sure. If the policies that you had in place, if
- 16 everything was working properly, that would have been
- 17 something that would have been brought up, correct?
- 18 A. That there was a problem with children?
- 19 Q. Yes. That there was a problem in a priest's
- 20 background with children?
- 21 A. If you're talking about a problem, not simply
- 22 allegations.
- 23 Q. Well, I'm talking about allegations and/or a
- 24 problem?
- 25 A. Well, they could be two -- two different things.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- Q. I understand that, but let me ask you this,
- 3 Cardinal. If someone had allegations in their background,
- 4 would that be something that you'd want to know about?
- 5 A. It would have been -- possibly it would have been
- 6 brought up unless they were -- they were frivolous
- 7 allegations.
- 8 Q. And how would you be able to make the determination
- 9 that they were frivolous allegations if you weren't aware
- 10 of them?
- 11 A. I left that up to the Secretary of the Clergy to
- 12 research this before a candidate was proposed.
- 13 Q. And research whether or not an allegation was
- 14 frivolous?
- 15 A. Whether there was an allegation in the first place
- 16 and whether it was something substantive.
- 17 Q. And by something substantive, how do you define
- 18 that?
- 19 A. It would have to be some credibility to it, so
- 20 probability, the usual qualifications or criteria, a
- 21 reasonable allegation.
- 22 Q. Okay. Well, let's talk specifically about --
- 23 BY MR. SPADE:
- 24 Q. What are the usual criteria for whether an
- 25 allegation is substantive or not or credible or not?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. (No response.)
- 3 Q. You referred to the usual criteria.
- 4 Did you have something in writing for the benefit
- of your Secretary of Clergy or the people that were making
- 6 these credibility determinations?
- 7 A. We did not. At that time, it would not have been
- 8 in writing. I think a lot was left up to his own prudence
- 9 and his intelligence.
- 10 Q. Was there anything in the Code of Canon Law that
- 11 you directed or your staff directed for the Secretary to
- 12 use as something to enlighten him as to what was credible,
- 13 what kind of allegation was credible or not credible?
- 14 A. I don't know if anyone brought it to his attention.
- 15 Q. Well, you state that it was important when you were
- 16 trying to make a determination about whether to appoint
- 17 somebody as a pastor to a parish that had a school, if
- 18 that particular priest had allegations of sexual abuse of
- 19 a minor in his file, to know whether they were credible?
- 20 A. Right.
- 21 O. But --
- 22 A. But --
- 23 Q. I'm sorry. Go ahead. I don't mean to interrupt.
- 24 A. I say the unwritten policy even at that time was
- 25 that if there was an allegation, it's supposed to be

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 investigated.
- 3 Q. And what was the procedure for investigation?
- 4 Was that written out anywhere? Did you have a
- 5 written policy about that?
- 6 A. Not at that time. It came later, but the written
- 7 policy that came later was substantially the same as the
- 8 unwritten policy.
- 9 O. But you had the Code of Canon Law, which had a very
- 10 detailed --
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. -- policy and procedure for investigating these
- 13 allegations, correct?
- 14 A. Yes, but the -- there's a preliminary investigation
- 15 when there's an allegation, and if there was one, it was
- 16 supposed to be followed.
- 17 Q. So is it fair to say then, in terms of your
- 18 Secretary for Clergy and the other people making these
- 19 credibility determinations, that they really had no
- 20 quidance when you first took office as the Archbishop of
- 21 Philadelphia, they really had no guidance as to how to
- 22 determine whether an allegation was credible or not
- 23 credible?
- 24 A. I can't say that, because the Secretary for the
- 25 Clergy had a different -- there was a priest in charge of

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 the clergy before. He may not have been called secretary.
- 3 It wasn't that. This is a new office. It was just a
- 4 change of title, and perhaps a new job description. But
- 5 there always was someone in charge of the clergy.
- And even before, you know, I came here, they
- 7 were -- if there were allegations, they were investigated
- 8 by whoever was in charge then.
- 9 My recollection is it was the Chancellor of the
- 10 Diocese at the time that handled clergy matters.
- 11 Q. But you haven't been able to direct us to any sort
- 12 of written guidelines that would guide these sort of
- investigations or determinations for credibility?
- 14 A. There's just a general one in the Code of Canon Law
- 15 and that there's an unwritten policy that was in some way
- 16 specified to them, and afterwards, about 19 -- I forgot
- 17 the year.
- MS. McCARTNEY: '93.
- THE WITNESS: '3, the beginning of '3,
- that they were written out. But they were
- 21 basically the same as the unwritten.
- 22 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 23 Q. Let me ask you, Cardinal.
- Well, one of the things that you talked about is
- 25 whether or not it would be important to know whether or

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 not there was credible allegations in someone's past, and
- 3 you said the usual criteria for determining that, which is
- 4 really -- we're not sure exactly what that was, and it's
- 5 not written down anywhere. It's not clear what the
- 6 criteria was for determining whether something was
- 7 credible or not.
- 8 A. It is very difficult. It has to go from the
- 9 investigation.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 A. To see if there's probable cause here.
- 12 Q. Well, let me ask you this question.
- In any particular case, whether it's written down
- or not, would the fact that there was more than one
- 15 allegation in someone's background, that would be a
- 16 factor, correct?
- 17 A. Possibly.
- 18 Q. Possibly?
- 19 A. There have been cases where there have been several
- 20 and turned out to be they're all false.
- 21 Q. Whose case was that?
- 22 A. There wasn't -- it had nothing to do with this.
- 23 Q. Oh, okay.
- 24 A. It had nothing to -- but there had been other
- 25 instances where it had nothing to do with the Church

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 and -- but you had accusations from several, and found out
- 3 it was all done for a very self-interested purpose, and it
- 4 was rejected. But I say the fact that you have more than
- 5 one is something to be considered.
- 6 Q. Okay.
- 7 A. But it's not absolute in itself.
- 8 Q. Well, let's consider, among the other things, the
- 9 case of Father Cudemo; and when you made him pastor at
- 10 King of Peace, his background was contained in the secret
- ll archive file.
- 12 Are you aware of what his background was at that
- 13 particular time?
- 14 A. I don't recall it.
- 15 Q. Well, let me see whether I can refresh your
- 16 recollection. I'm going to ask you to look at three
- 17 documents.
- Cardinal, I've handed you, for the record, three
- 19 documents that have previously been marked grand jury four
- 20 four one, grand jury four four two and grand jury ten
- 21 eighty-nine.
- Are you familiar with those documents, Cardinal?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. Have you ever seen those documents before?
- 25 A. Not that I recall, no.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. And for the record, Cardinal, these are documents
- 3 that came out of Father Cudemo's secret archive file,
- 4 which was a file that was turned over to our office by the
- 5 Archdiocese of Philadelphia.
- 6 You never saw those documents before?
- 7 A. Not that I recall. They all predate me.
- 8 O. I understand that they predate your term in
- 9 Philadelphia, but I'm asking --
- 10 A. I don't recall them.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. You want me to read them?
- 13 Q. Well, I'm going to ask you a couple of questions
- 14 about them. If you want to take a chance to review them,
- 15 then please do so.
- 16 A. Okay.
- 17 (Pause.)
- 18 (The witness conferred with his
- 19 attorney.)
- 20 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 21 O. Cardinal, have you had the opportunity to review
- 22 those documents?
- 23 A. I have.
- Q. And just for the record, Cardinal, you were made
- aware or your counsel was made aware that on November 25,

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 that the file of Father Cudemo was one of the ones that we
- 3 were going to be discussing with you; is that correct?
- 4 (The witness conferred with his
- 5 attorney.)
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 7 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 8 Q. Now, Cardinal, let me ask you.
- 9 Prior to your appointment of Father Cudemo as
- 10 pastor at King of Peace -- I've shown you three documents
- 11 which detail some of the information in Father Cudemo's
- 12 secret archive file that existed at the time that you made
- 13 that appointment; is that right?
- 14 A. (No response.)
- 15 Q. Is that correct?
- 16 A. I've seen these.
- 17 Q. And those things are documents from Father Cudemo's
- 18 secret archive file; is that right?
- 19 A. I presume so.
- 20 Q. And they all predate your appointment of him as
- 21 pastor; is that correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Okay. Let me ask you to look at Father Cudemo's
- 24 priest data profile for a moment and tell me if I'm
- 25 correct when I say that he was ordained a priest in the

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Archdiocese of Philadelphia in 1963.
- 3 That's accurate based upon that sheet; is that
- 4 right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Now, let's look at the first document, grand jury
- 7 exhibit four four one. This is dated April 18, 1966. Is
- 8 that correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And this is written by a parishioner of Saint
- 11 Stanislaus to Archbishop Krol, correct?
- 12 A. I cannot verify that. That's unsigned. Anybody
- 13 can write a letter and say I'm a parishioner.
- 14 Q. The document purports to be written by or the
- 15 signature or the typed place where it is "Sincerely yours,
- 16 Parishioner, Saint Stanislaus Church"; is that right?
- 17 A. That's what it says.
- 18 Q. The that's what the document says; is that correct,
- 19 Cardinal?
- 20 A. That's what it says.
- 21 Q. Okay. And it's written to -- it says: "Dear
- 22 Archbishop Krol" at the heading, correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And it talks about the fact that Father Cudemo was
- 25 involved in a love affair for the past three years; is

- 2 that right?
- 3 A. That's what it says.
- 4 Q. I'm asking you whether that's what it says.
- 5 Correct?
- 6 A. That's what it says.
- 7 Q. And it also says that the person with whom he's
- 8 been having this love affair is a teenage girl and a
- 9 junior at Lansdale Catholic High School.
- 10 Is that what this document says, Cardinal?
- 11 A. That's what it says. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. And that's a document that was inside of
- 13 Father Cudemo's secret archive file, correct?
- 14 A. I presume so.
- 15 Q. You presume so.
- 16 Let's look at grand jury ten eighty-nine, and that
- 17 letter is written just three years after Father Cudemo
- 18 became a priest in the Archdiocese?
- 19 A. Right. This first one you're talking about?
- 20 Q. The first document, correct, dated 1966, four
- 21 forty-one, April 18, 1966; is that right?
- 22 A. Well, since it's anonymous, I don't know what to
- 23 believe about it. Not even a date.
- Q. Okay. Cardinal, I'm not asking you whether or not
- 25 the information in there is truthful. I'm asking you

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- whether or not that's what the document says?
- 3 A. That's what it says.
- 4 Q. Okay. Well, let me ask you this.
- 5 One of the factors that you might look at to
- 6 determine the truth of something would be whether or not
- 7 there's anything to corroborate the information inside the
- 8 letter; is that right?
- 9 A. That's a possibility. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. And if you look at the priest data profile
- ll of Father Cudemo, you'll see that during the period of
- 12 time that this allegedly is occurring, Father Cudemo is in
- 13 fact assigned as an assistant pastor in Saint Stanislaus,
- 14 is that right, according to the priest data profile?
- 15 A. I...I'm --
- 16 Q. I'm not asking you whether or not it's true,
- 17 because you might not be able to comment on that, but
- 18 based upon the information that's on that document, that's
- 19 what it says, correct?
- 20 A. That's right.
- 21 Q. Okay. Let's look at grand jury ten eighty-nine for
- 22 a moment.
- You've familiarized yourself with this document; is
- 24 that right?
- 25 A. I see it. Yes. I read it.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 O. Okay. And this is a document that is dated
- 3 September 2, 1969; is that right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And it's signed by _ ... is that
- 6 correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And also there's a signature that appears above
- 9 that typewritten ' , is that right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. This talks about the fact that Father DeSimone came
- 12 to the Chancery office to describe a problem that occurred
- with his resident, Father Cudemo; is that right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 O. And it documents the fact that Father Cudemo was
- 16 seen by Father DeSimone trying to calm down a hysterical
- 17 girl; is that right?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And it says that Father Cudemo left the office and
- 20 explained that the girl was from Lansdale where he had
- 21 been previously stationed and she had a crush on him; is
- 22 that correct?
- 23 A. That's what it says. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And Father DeSimone then revealed the fact
- 25 that when the girl left the office, she was shouting that

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 she loved him and the neighbors could hear it; is that
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. All right. And it says that he, Father Cudemo,
- 6 promised Father DeSimone that he would be careful in his
- 7 behavior with girls from then on; is that right?
- 8 A. (No response.)
- 9 Q. That's what the document says, correct? Paragraph
- 10 two.
- 11 A. You're talking about the top half?
- 12 Q. Yes. I'm talking about the top half, the second
- 13 paragraph.
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. It says: "Father Cudemo, after this incident" --
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. -- "promised Father DeSimone that he would be
- 18 extremely careful in his behavior with girls from then
- 19 on"; is that right?
- 20 A. Well, the word "behavior" there, maybe the way he
- 21 interviews them, he may be referring to that.
- 22 Q. Pardon me?
- 23 A. I say the word "behavior," you got to be careful
- 24 what that means.
- 25 Q. We don't need to talk about what it means right

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 now. That's what it says, correct, "his behavior"?
- 3 A. That's the word used, yes.
- 4 Q. Well, what definition would you give it, Cardinal?
- 5 A. I'm talking about in the way he might be seeing
- 6 people, that perhaps he should not see them in the context
- 7 that is described here.
- 8 Q. You mean having a hysterical of girl in his office,
- 9 shouting that she loved him and his acknowledging that she
- 10 had a crush on him, that's the behavior that you're
- 11 referring to?
- 12 A. No. No. I don't know what it's referring to, the
- 13 behavior.
- 14 Q. Okay. Well, the next sentence says that, however,
- 15 a month later, Father DeSimone was away on vacation and
- 16 returned to learn from his housekeeper and Father Strumia,
- 17 S-T-R-U-M-I-A, Pastor emeritus, in residence at Saint
- 18 Cosmas and Damian, that one afternoon Father Cudemo had
- 19 taken a young girl to his room for half an hour with the
- 20 door closed.
- That's what it says, correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And it goes on to detail that this was a different
- 24 girl than the girl who had left screaming that she loved
- 25 him, right?

- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Okay. So this information was provided to Terrence
- 4 Monihan from a priest in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia;
- 5 is that right?
- 6 A. (No response.)
- 7 Q. According to what this document says?
- 8 A. Monihan. I don't know him.
- 9 Q. Okay. But I'm saying that the information that was
- 10 related to Terrence Monihan, that was related to him by a
- 11 Father Louis DeSimone, correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And presumably, Cardinal, he was a priest within
- 14 the Archdiocese of Philadelphia; is that right?
- 15 A. I presume so.
- 16 Q. And presumably, and maybe I'm asking too much, but
- 17 we can presume that he wasn't lying, correct?
- 18 A. I have to presume that.
- 19 Q. Okay. And in fact, this Father DeSimone, there's
- 20 currently a bishop in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia,
- 21 Bishop Louis DeSimone; is that right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. Now, it says that in the second paragraph
- 24 that Father Cudemo was seen as a result of these
- 25 incidents; is that correct?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. You're talking about the bottom now?
- 3 Q. I'm talking about the second half of the page.
- 4 Yes.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. And he confirmed all of the above facts.
- 7 That's what it says; is that correct?
- 8 A. But above he also says that he was innocent.
- 9 Q. I understand he said he was not misbehaving, but he
- 10 was a very outgoing person who girls felt at ease with and
- 11 consequently came to him for counseling; is that right?
- 12 A. Yes, but also says he insisted that it was all
- 13 innocent.
- 14 Q. And he was told at that point in time that he would
- 15 have to change his residence; is that right?
- 16 A. I want to look down where it says that.
- 17 Q. "I informed him of the necessity of a change of
- 18 residence, and he understood."
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. And he also said he understood that his
- 21 behavior might cause scandal and promised that he would be
- 22 extremely careful of the way he conducted himself with
- 23 girls in the future.
- 24 That's what it says, correct?
- 25 A. That's what it says.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 Q. Okay. Now, at the time that this document was
- 3 written, which is 1969, Father Cudemo, according to his
- 4 priest data profile, was in fact assigned as a resident of
- 5 Saint Cosmas and Damien; is that right?
- 6 A. (No response.)
- 7 Q. According to the priest profile sheet?
- 8 A. Yes. It would seem that. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. And he was a teacher at Archbishop Kennedy
- 10 High School; is that right?
- 11 A. According to this, yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. And so at this point in time, to keep track
- of what we have, we have allegations that are coming to
- 14 the attention of the Archdiocese from a priest within the
- 15 Archdiocese of Philadelphia, a pastor within the
- 16 Archdiocese of Philadelphia, a parishioner allegedly from
- one of the parishes that he's been accused of, and at this
- 18 juncture in 1969, he's been a priest for six years; is
- 19 that right?
- 20 A. That's what it says.
- Q. Okay. Now, Cardinal, look at, if you would, grand
- jury four forty-two, and you had the opportunity to review
- 23 that, and this is dated July 26, 1977; is that right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. And at this point in time, based upon this memo and

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 also the priest data profile, Father Cudemo is on the
- 3 faculty of Cardinal Dougherty High School; is that right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And he's a resident of Saint Titus in Norristown?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. And this document is authored by Francis J.
- 8 Statkus, who's the Chancellor at the time; is that right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. And there's actually a signature of Father
- 11 Statkus contained as well as the typewritten signature; is
- 12 that right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And Father Statkus was Cardinal Krol's chancellor;
- 15 is that correct?
- 16 A. I... yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. And you obviously had confidence -- I don't
- 18 want to say obviously. You had confidence in the people
- 19 that in the judgment of Cardinal Krol as to who he
- 20 surrounded himself with and in terms of his top personnel,
- 21 correct?
- 22 A. Generally, yes.
- 23 Q. Okay. Now, let's look at the contents of that
- 24 document, Cardinal.
- This document says that there was a woman and her

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 daughter that came in to speak with Father Statkus with
- 3 regard to Father Cudemo; is that right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Okay. And this document details the fact that this
- 6 woman's daughter talked about the fact that her best
- 7 friend was having sex with Father Cudemo while she was a
- 8 high school student; is that right?
- 9 A. That's what it says.

Emily

- 10 Q. And it says that her friend -- her friend '
- 11 the girl that was allegedly having sex with Father Cudemo,
- 12 said that they'd been together since June of 1975; is that
- 13 right?
- 14 A. That's what it says.
- 15 Q. Paragraph two.
- 16 A. Yes. I see it.

Emila

- 17 O. "She stated that her best friend has
- 18 confided in her since as early as June of 1975, that she
- 19 has been associating with Father Cudemo. noted
- 20 that revealed to her at that time that the two were
- 21 having sex"?
- 22 A. That's what it says.
- Q. Okay. And this would have been at a point in time,
- 24 according to this document, when was at Cardinal
- 25 Dougherty High School, correct?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. That's what's indicated.
- 3 Q. So based upon her position within school, she was a
- 4 teenager, right?
- 5 A. I presume so.
- 6 Q. Okay. And it also talks about the fact that Father
- 7 Cudemo and i and two nieces had gone to Florida for
- 8 about thirteen days; is that right?
- 9 A. That's what it states.

Denise

- 10 Q. Okay. And it also states that . states
- 11 that indicated in the past that Father Cudemo may
- 12 have associated with other girls from the school,
- 13 particularly a junior; is that right?
- 14 A. That's what it states.
- 15 O. Okay. Well, let me ask you. Flip to page two, if
- 16 you would, Cardinal, second paragraph.
- "Both the mother and the daughter" -- and in that Emilys mother
- 18 sense, we're referring there to and her Emily
- 19 daughter
- "Both the mother and the daughter impressed me as **Emily**
- 21 credible. .. noted that she has no reason to
- 22 report this matter except that she feels this association
- 23 is wrong and that tragedy might result."
- So that's what it says, correct?
- 25 A. That's what it says.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. And we can presume from that that Monsignor
- 3 Statkus, the Chancellor of the Archdiocese of
- 4 Philadelphia, who had the opportunity personally to sit
- 5 down and speak with these women, he's found them to be
- 6 credible, correct?
- 7 A. That's what it states.
- 8 Q. That's what it states. Okay.
- 9 Now, let me ask you, Cardinal. When do you think
- 10 that, with this background, Father Cudemo should have been
- 11 appointed pastor at King of Peace?
- 12 A. That's not for me to make a judgment.
- 13 Q. Well, it is for you to make a judgment, Cardinal,
- 14 because you were the one that did it. So let me ask you
- 15 this.
- 16 If this information had been brought to your
- 17 attention, would you have made him pastor at King of
- 18 Peace?
- 19 A. I... when I look at this, these three documents
- 20 here, I see one is anonymous. It has no value at all to
- 21 me. The second one, there's no admission. I don't see
- 22 anything in the second document here of any kind of
- 23 admission of guilt. We're talking civilly and legally
- 24 now.
- Q. Okay. Go ahead. Continue. We'll talk about them

1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA

- 2 later.
- 3 A. The third document, we're looking at secondhand
- 4 information. We have someone here who won't give the last
- 5 name of the person, and I don't see that the original
- 6 so-called alleged victim has brought any kind of
- 7 allegation against him.
- 8 Q. So did you have access to this information and
- 9 disregarded it as being incredible and not worthy of being
- 10 considered when making somebody pastor? Is that what
- 11 you're saying, Cardinal?
- 12 A. I don't recall ever seeing this. I rely on the
- 13 recommendations of the Secretary of the Clergy, whoever
- 14 was in charge then.
- 15 Q. Well, let me ask you then. Are they the criteria
- 16 that you had conveyed to your Secretary of Clergy in
- 17 determining whether or not something was credible in
- 18 someone's background?
- I mean, did you go through a file with them and
- 20 say: Well, let's take an example and let's say no, this
- 21 is anonymous, so we'll throw this out, or this has these
- 22 factors?
- 23 A. I -- I did not.
- 24 Q. Is that what you did?
- 25 A. I trust my staff.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- Q. Well, let's talk about your criteria for a second,
- 3 Cardinal.
- 4 Let's go back to the document from 1966. This is
- 5 the one that you said has no value because it's anonymous,
- 6 correct? Four forty-one.
- 7 A. It's not anonymous.
- 8 Q. It's anonymous.
- 9 A. Right.
- 10 Q. So you say it has absolutely no value in it; is
- 11 that right?
- 12 A. I see no value in it unless you investigate it.
- 13 Unless you investigate it, it's anonymous.
- 14 Q. Would it have been possible, Cardinal, at that
- 15 point in time to go and get the school records for
- 16 Lansdale Catholic?
- 17 A. (No response.)
- 18 Q. It would have been, correct?
- 19 It could have been investigated had it chosen to be
- investigated; is that fair to say?
- 21 A. I don't know. I can't judge at this stage, at this
- 22 period at that time in 1966.
- 23 BY MR. SPADE:
- Q. You don't know whether Lansdale Catholic had school
- 25 records in 1966? Is that what you're saying?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I'm not saying how the person received this letter.
- 3 Q. Well, the question was, Cardinal: If a member of
- 4 the Chancery office wanted to go and investigate this, for
- 5 instance, by getting the school records for Lansdale
- 6 Catholic to try to identify who wrote the letter, could
- 7 somebody from the Chancery office have obtained school
- 8 records? That's the question.
- 9 A. I mean, a school keeps records.
- 10 Q. It just calls for a yes or no. Could they have
- obtained school records or could they not have?
- 12 (The witness conferred with his
- 13 attorney.)
- 14 BY MR. SPADE:
- 15 Q. You've consulted with your counsel now, Cardinal?
- 16 A. I did, but I'm just going to repeat what I said
- 17 before. I gave an answer to your question.
- 18 Q. I'm sorry. What?
- 19 A. I gave an answer to your question.
- 20 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 21 Q. And your answer is what, Cardinal?
- 22 If the information in this letter had come in and
- 23 the allegations are that Father Cudemo is having sex with
- 24 a high school student for the past three years and that
- 25 the high school student is a junior at Lansdale Catholic,

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 it would have been possible, would it not, to have gone to
- 3 Lansdale Catholic and gotten the school records for the
- 4 juniors to separate out from those school records the
- 5 girls and to conduct an investigation to see whether or
- 6 not the identity of the person could have been determined?
- 7 I'm asking you if it could have been done,
- 8 Cardinal. I'm not asking you whether it was.
- 9 A. I need to ask a clarification.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 A. You're taking this document about a second person
- 12 saying she heard that a girl's having sex. You seem to be
- 13 connecting with this anonymous one.
- 14 Q. I'm sorry?
- 15 A. Are you connecting this with the anonymous letter?
- 16 Q. No. Cardinal, we're dealing with the letter that
- 17 was authored -- it's grand jury four forty-one, April 18,
- 18 1966.
- 19 (The witness conferred with his
- 20 attorney.)
- 21 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 22 Q. And in this letter, and I'll read it: "It is known
- 23 among the parishioners of Saint Stanislaus Church,
- Lansdale, PA, that one of our young priests, ordained only
- 25 a few years ago, has been involved in a love affair."

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 A. Okay.
- 3 Q. In paren, "There is no better way to describe it
- 4 than this, for the past three years that he has been in
- 5 our parish. The name of this priest is Father Cudemo.
- 6 The teenage girl is a junior at our Lansdale Catholic High
- 7 School."
- 8 So when this came in, it was possible to at least
- 9 attempt to determine the identity of the junior at
- 10 Lansdale High School, correct?
- 11 (The witness conferred with his
- 12 attorney.)
- THE WITNESS: It is possible. Correct.
- 14 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 15 Q. Okay. And in this letter it says it is well known
- 16 among the parishioners of Saint Stanislaus Church in
- 17 Lansdale, so it had been possible to question some of the
- 18 parishioners to see whether or not they knew anything.
- 19 I'm not saying it was done, Cardinal. I'm saying it could
- 20 have been. Correct?
- 21 A. That's always possible.
- 22 Q. It's always possible, correct?
- If someone had had the intention to conduct an
- 24 investigation, those two things could have been done
- 25 relatively easily, correct?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I don't know about easily, but it's possible.
- 3 Q. Okay. So let's talk about the second document that
- 4 you would have potentially disregarded because you said
- 5 that there was a denial in this, that Father Cudemo had
- 6 apparently denied any misconduct on the part of those
- 7 girls; is that right?
- 8 A. He said it was all innocent.
- 9 Q. But, Cardinal, let me ask you now.
- 10 You're looking at this case and you're determining
- 11 this document, which is written in 1969. You also have
- 12 the benefit of the letter from 1966, and all of a sudden,
- 13 you have a priest within the Archdiocese of Philadelphia,
- 14 who's apparently the pastor, and you have the pastor
- 15 emeritus, who were talking about some information with
- 16 regard to Father Cudemo. Is that right?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And Father Cudemo comes in and he denies it; is
- 19 that right?
- 20 A. That's what it says there.
- 21 Q. Okay. But they tell him he's got to be
- 22 transferred, correct?
- 23 A. Excuse me. Excuse me. I didn't hear you.
- 24 Q. He had to be transferred, right?
- 25 A. (No response.)

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 O. His residence would have to be transferred?
- 3 A. His residence.
- 4 Q. Okay. Because apparently his conduct was such that
- 5 it could have caused scandal, right?
- 6 A. That's what it says, states.
- 7 Q. Presumably so, right?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. So with regard to this, so you disregard the
- 10 observations of Father DeSimone and the observations of
- 11 the pastor emeritus. Father Cudemo says: I didn't do it.
- 12 Right?
- 13 A. Well, that's what it says there.
- 14 Q. Okay. Now, let's talk about this third document
- 15 from 1977.
- 16 Now, again, when you get this information that
- 17 comes in, you already have two previous allegations.
- 18 Okay. What about this document do you find unworthy of
- 19 belief?
- 20 A. I cannot make any judgment. It's secondhand
- 21 information.
- 22 Q. So the fact that the girl herself didn't come in
- 23 and say she was having an affair with Father Cudemo or she
- 24 was having sex with Father Cudemo, that's something that
- 25 would necessitate you to disbelieve it or to call it into

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 question?
- 3 A. I cannot make a judgment on this, on this one.
- 4 Q. You could have if you had wanted to go and speak to
- 5 this girl, her identity was known, correct? Not you
- 6 personally. I'm saying it could have been done; is that
- 7 right?
- 8 (The witness conferred with his
- 9 attorney.)
- 10 THE WITNESS: There's not even a last
- name put here.
- 12 BY MS. McCARTNEY:

Emily's last name

- 13 Q. I believe it's ...
- 14 I'm going to show you four forty-three. Have you
- 15 seen that document before?
- 16 A. Not that I recall.
- 17 (Pause.)
- 18 (The witness conferred with his.
- 19 attorney.)
- 20 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 21 Q. Have you had the opportunity to review that
- 22 document, Cardinal?
- 23 A. Yes. Yes.
- Q. Now, with regard to this allegation that comes into
- 25 the office of the Chancery in 1977, I just point out for

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 your attention again the fact that the Chancellor at the
- 3 time, Francis J. Statkus, found the individuals that were
- 4 conveying or the individual that was conveying this
- 5 information to be credible. Is that right?
- 6 A. That's what he says.
- 7 Q. And Father Cudemo was called in for a meeting with
- 8 regard to these allegations; is that right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And in fact, the Chancellery was able to confirm or
- 11 to get the name or the last name of the girl that was
- 12 spoken about by speaking to another priest; is that right?
- 13 A. Yes.

Emily

- 14 Q. And the girl was identified as a
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And Father Cudemo denied that there was any sexual
- 18 overtones, but he does admit that he visited her at
- 19 Bloomsburg, that he and she had in fact stayed overnight
- 20 together, correct?
- 21 A. Separate places.
- 22 Q. Separate places; is that right?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Okay. That she would visit him at Saint Titus
- 25 Rectory, correct?

.1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA

- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. All right. And he also tells again that -- I want
- 4 to make sure I have it correct -- that the girl was
- 5 attracted to him, but he would not encourage her, and yet
- 6 he continue the friendship; is that right?
- 7 A. That's what it says.
- 8 Q. So this is just another girl that has a crush on
- 9 him, according to this document, correct?
- 10 A. That's what it says.
- 11 Q. Okay. And he was told that this is the third time
- 12 that he's been called down to the Chancery office with the
- 13 same types of allegations; is that right?
- 14 A. That's what it says.
- 15 Q. Okay. And that he would have to be switched from
- 16 school work at that point, is that right, and put into a
- 17 parish?
- 18 A. That's what it states.
- 19 Q. Okay. So, Cardinal, if you had had the benefit of
- 20 this information available to you, the denials on the part
- 21 of Father Cudemo, the sources of information, the number
- 22 of allegations that were part of his file at the time,
- 23 would you have made him pastor at King of Peace?
- Do you think that he fulfilled the requirements
- 25 that you thought were appropriate for pastor -- prudent,

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- piety, compassion, humanity?
- 3 Do you think that he filled those requirements, or
- 4 would you have some questions?
- 5 A. I do have questions. I want -- I have a question
- 6 to you.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. Not about this.
- 9 Q. Not about Father Cudemo?
- 10 A. No. I have to say here that this goes back to
- 11 1977.
- 12 O. Yes.
- 13 A. He is not appointed pastor until twelve years
- 14 later. You know, a priest -- I'm talking in abstract. A
- 15 priest can reform. A priest can -- even if there is --
- 16 I'm not stating anything about Father Cudemo here.
- 17 Q. Yes.
- 18 A. But even if you have certain suspicions, remember
- 19 here he states that he would obey without any reservation
- 20 the Chancery's directive. He will do anything he is told
- 21 to do.
- Taking this at this time, what follow up there was
- 23 I don't know. I don't know whether he made an attempt,
- 24 you know, to be more prudent, because he's not admitting
- 25 any kind of sexual action.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- What he is admitting is indiscretions, perhaps
- 3 imprudence. It's only twelve years later that he is
- 4 considered to be a pastor.
- 5 It's very possible that the Secretary for the
- 6 Clergy saw all of this. I don't know. He should go into
- 7 the secret archives before a candidate is presented, and I
- 8 can't be the one who judges what has happened in those
- 9 twelve years, that they felt that this would not militate
- 10 against him being a candidate for pastorate.
- 11 Q. Cardinal, you said you can't judge, but you are the
- 12 one that makes the appointments within the Archdiocese,
- 13 correct? It's absolutely within your authority?
- 14 A. That's right. It's my --
- 15 Q. Let me ask you.
- 16 A. Sorry.
- 17 Q. If in fact the Secretary of Clergy had looked at
- 18 Father Cudemo's file, saw those reports in there, thought
- 19 about it and made the decision that he would still be an
- 20 appropriate candidate, would you not have wanted the
- 21 benefit of that information?
- Do you not think that that was important for you to
- 23 have before you signed your name on a piece of paper
- 24 authorizing Father Cudemo to become a pastor?
- 25 A. I don't recall this information first of all being

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 given to me. I rely on the Secretary for the Clergy and
- 3 the Secretary -- and the Board, the Personnel Board. I
- 4 don't recall when this was discussed, whether this even
- 5 came up.
- 6 Q. Well, let me ask you if the Secretary of Clergy --
- 7 A. I say I don't know what happened -- forgive me. I
- 8 just want to finish.
- 9 O. Okay. That's fine.
- 10 A. What happened in those twelve years between the
- last of the memoranda and his being considered in 1989 as
- 12 a pastor.
- 13 Q. But what we do know is that there are at least
- 14 allegations that Father Cudemo had engaged in --
- 15 allegations that Father Cudemo had engaged in sexual
- 16 activity with minors on two occasions with two different
- 17 minors, correct?
- 18 A. Well, wait a minute.
- 19 Q. Because the second --

Denise

Emily

- 20 A. First of all, we have this , they mention
- 21 having sex, but I don't see anything corroborated by the
- 22 girl herself.
- 23 Q. Cardinal, no one spoke to the girl herself. No one
- in the Chancellor's office tried to speak with
- 25

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I know, but she could have come forth, too.
- 3 O. Cardinal, you are aware of the fact that it's
- 4 extremely difficult for teenagers who have been the
- 5 victims of sexual abuse to come forward and talk about
- 6 that abuse themselves until decades later. You're aware
- 7 of the research in regard to that issue, correct?
- 8 A. Yes. I know that.
- 9 Q. Okay. So --
- 10 A. But at the same time, at the same time, you know,
- 11 legally, how much credibility do we give to secondhand
- 12 information, secondhand allegations?
- 13 Q. Okay. I mean, that's your answer. That's fine.
- So if an allegation comes in that's secondhand,
- 15 that already gets a lower level of credibility?
- 16 I mean, I'm just asking you, Cardinal. If that's
- 17 the way that it's viewed, then please say so. Correct?
- 18 A. I have to say yes.
- 19 Q. So if I come in -- I mean, as a hypothetical, if I
- 20 come in and I say my friend -- and I'm seventeen, and I
- 21 say my friend, who's also seventeen, has been having sex
- 22 with an archdiocesan priest for the past three years and I
- just think you should know about it and then I walk away,
- 24 that that's something that, based upon your criteria,
- 25 should be given, you know, should be -- the level of

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 credibility goes down at that point because it's me that
- 3 makes the complaint and not the individual themselves?
- 4 That's what you're saying, correct?
- 5 A. I have to say that that has low credibility than
- 6 the person who is the accuser comes in, the one who feels
- 7 she is the victim.
- 8 Q. It has less credibility?
- 9 A. I say the secondhand information legally has less
- 10 credibility than the person herself coming in.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. But I'm not saying that the -- that if a secondhand
- 13 comes in, I'm not saying that that should not be
- 14 investigated.
- 15 Q. But a sufficient investigation based upon what
- 16 we're talking about in this regard would be to call the
- 17 particular priest in, say there's an accusation that
- 18 you've been having sex with a teenager for the past three
- 19 years, the priest says no, that's not true, I didn't do
- 20 it, and that would be sufficient under your standards for
- 21 an investigation and a completion of that file; is that
- 22 right?
- 23 A. I did not say that.
- Q. Well, that's what happened in this particular case,
- 25 Cardinal.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I don't see that.
- 3 Q. Well, tell me what you would do. I understand
- 4 those circumstances.
- 5 What did you direct your Secretary of Clergy to do
- 6 in conducting an investigation, assuming that that was the
- 7 way that the complaint came to the Archdiocese' attention?
- 8 A. If an allegation comes in today, it is to be given
- 9 a thorough investigation. I don't know whether or not
- 10 Father Statkus investigated any further.
- 11 O. Well, based upon what you indicated, and if I'm
- 12 wrong, Cardinal, I want you to please correct me, but
- 13 based upon what you indicated, this particular complaint
- 14 where the allegation comes from a best friend of someone
- 15 who allegedly says that her best friend is having sex with
- 16 an archdiocesan priest for the past three years that began
- 17 while she was a high school student, so automatically that
- 18 gets a second level of credibility right there.
- 19 You then call in the priest, which Father Statkus
- 20 apparently did. The priest says; I didn't do it. I know
- 21 I've been called down here three times in the past. Yes,
- 22 we are friends, and yes, she does have a crush on me.
- I'm aware of the fact that I have to be switched
- out of working in high schools because of my past, and I'm
- okay with that, and I'll do whatever you tell me to do,

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 that at that point in time, based upon then that's what
- 3 happened in this particular case, that that's sufficient
- 4 to put you at ease that that case is now closed; is that
- 5 right?
- 6 A. I did not say that.
- 7 Q. Well, what else should have been done?
- 8 A. I said this is what evidence is being presented to
- 9 me today.
- 10 Q. I understand that.
- 11 A. I don't know what Father Statkus did or what he
- 12 tried to do and possibly couldn't do. Maybe he did
- 13 attempt to --
- 14 BY MR. SPADE:
- 15 Q. But you're confident that your Secretary of Clergy
- 16 at the time in 1989 that you approved the recommendation
- 17 to appoint Father Cudemo as pastor, you're confident that
- 18 your Secretary of Clergy at that time would have gone back
- 19 to research the file to make sure that Father Statkus had
- 20 indeed investigated these allegations so that he, Father
- 21 Jagodzinski, was confident that these allegations were in
- 22 fact incredible, right?
- 23 A. I can't . . .
- Q. You're confident that Father Jagodzinski would have
- 25 done that, right?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I'm just saying that if he saw this information, if
- 3 this is all that was available -- you know, I don't know
- 4 what his judgment, his recommendation at the time, you
- 5 know, was possibly based on this and perhaps other
- 6 information that I'm not aware of.
- 7 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 8 Q. Well, let me ask you this, Cardinal. Let's assume
- 9 that Father Jagodzinski went back to the secret archive
- 10 file, saw these allegations, went through the same
- 11 analysis that you did in front of this grand jury, that
- 12 the first one is anonymous, so we can to say that, the
- 13 second one, there's a denial on the part of the Father
- 14 Cudemo, the third one the girl herself didn't come forward
- 15 and there's also a denial on the part of Father Cudemo,
- 16 and there's a passage of twelve years. Okay?
- 17 You're comfortable with him going through that
- 18 analysis and coming to that decision; is that right?
- 19 A. I can't . . . I can't speak for Father Jagodzinski.
- 20 Q. I'm asking you if that's what he did, and he made
- 21 the decision that Father Cudemo was a fine candidate to
- 22 put up for a pastorship. You're fine with that analysis
- 23 and that --
- 24 A. This is not the only thing he would limit himself
- 25 to. He may have seen perhaps there was nothing in the

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 past twelve -- the last twelve years after these
- 3 allegations.
- 4 Q. Well, let's say that there's no further
- 5 allegations. You're okay with the analysis that if Father
- 6 Jagodzinski went through that analysis with regard to
- 7 these individuals, with regard to these three complaints
- 8 in Father Cudemo's past -- let me just ask you this.
- 9 If that's what Father Jagodzinski did and he was
- 10 fine like to put him up for a pastorship, even with this
- 11 in his background, because of the analysis that I just
- 12 went through with you, did you consider that to be
- 13 appropriate work on the part of your Secretary of Clergy?
- 14 A. I'm just saying that I presume that Father
- 15 Jagodzinski, you know, had good reasons for recommending
- 16 Father Cudemo.
- 17 Q. And I appreciate that answer, Cardinal, but that
- 18 does not answer my question.
- 19 (The witness conferred with his
- attorney.)
- BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 22 Q. My question to you is: With regard to the
- 23 allegations, with regard to the contents of Father
- 24 Cudemo's secret archive file, if Father Jagodzinski
- 25 evaluated those three complaints the way that you did in

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 front of this grand jury, you would consider that
- 3 appropriate, correct?
- 4 A. I'm going to repeat my answer.
- 5 Q. All right.
- 6 A. I believe Father Jagodzinski had good reasons for
- 7 recommending him as pastor of King of Peace.
- 8 Q. And I'm not asking you anything about what other
- 9 reasons Father Jagodzinski had. I'm asking you to focus
- 10 because this is what this grand jury investigation is
- 11 about.
- 12 If Father Jagodzinski went through and made the
- 13 same evaluation that you did with regard to the
- 14 credibility and the severity of the allegations in Father
- 15 Cudemo's background and thought that it was okay for him
- 16 to be put on the table as a pastor, you're okay with him
- 17 going through that analysis and using that judgment; is
- 18 that right?
- 19 A. You're asking again a contingent question on if.
- 20 I'm not going to judge what Father Jagodzinski would have
- 21 concluded.
- 22 Q. Well, did you have any discussions with Father
- 23 Jagodzinski about that?
- 24 A. I don't recall any.
- 25 Q. Okay. So, Cardinal, you make Father Cudemo pastor,

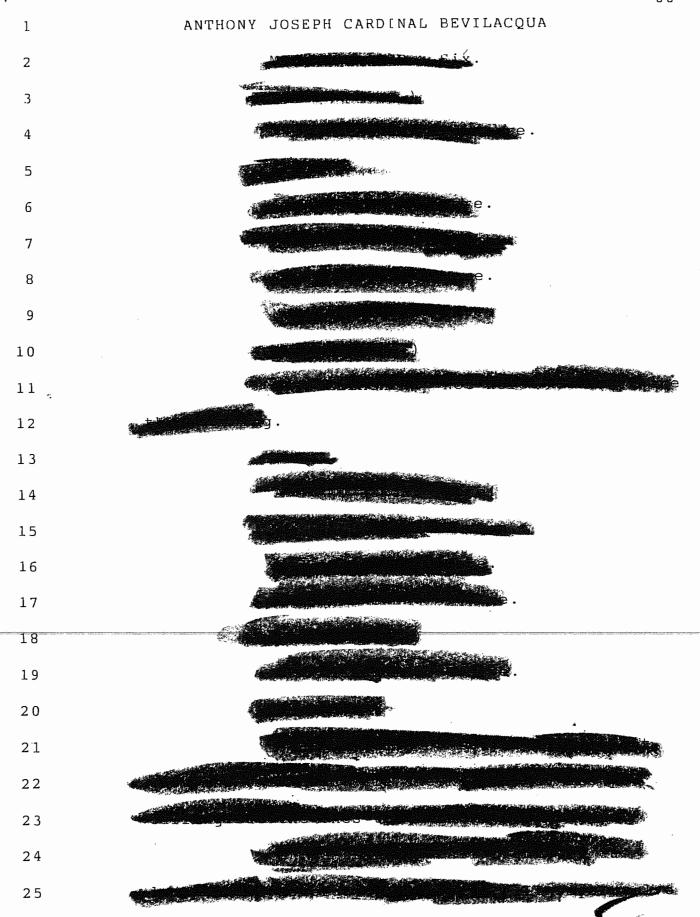
- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 is that right, of King of Peace in 1989?
- 3 A. I appointed him.
- 4 Q. You appointed him pastor, and then in 1991, Father
- 5 Cudemo is made pastor of Saint Callistus; is that right?
- 6 A. That's what it states there.
- 7 Q. In June of 1991, and correct me if I'm wrong, but
- 8 Saint Callistus in 1991 had a school associated with it;
- 9 is that right?
- 10 A. If you say so. I am not acquainted with all the
- 11 parishes now that have schools.
- 12 Q. Okay. And the effective date of his becoming a
- 13 pastor -- an individual priest is told that they will have
- 14 a change of assignment prior to their actually taking
- 15 over; is that right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. And when are the assignments actually made?
- 18 Do you know?
- 19 A. Well, it states there generally they're made in
- 20 June.
- Q. Okay. That's when they actually assume their role,
- or is that when they are told of it?
- 23 A. That's generally the date there, is generally when
- 24 they assume their role.
- Q. Okay. So they're told of it sometime previous to

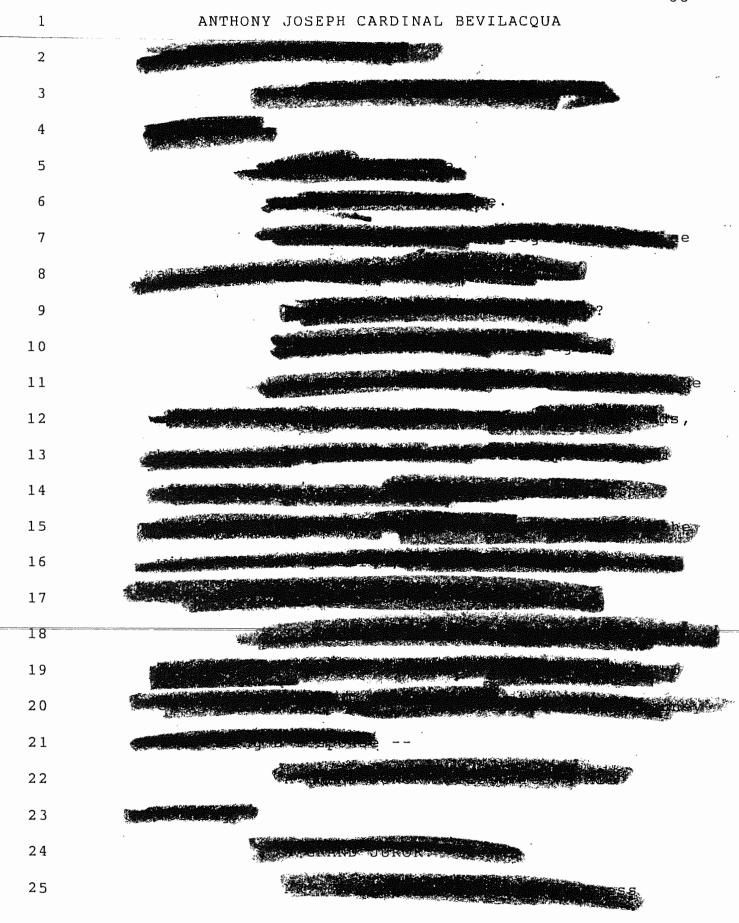
1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA

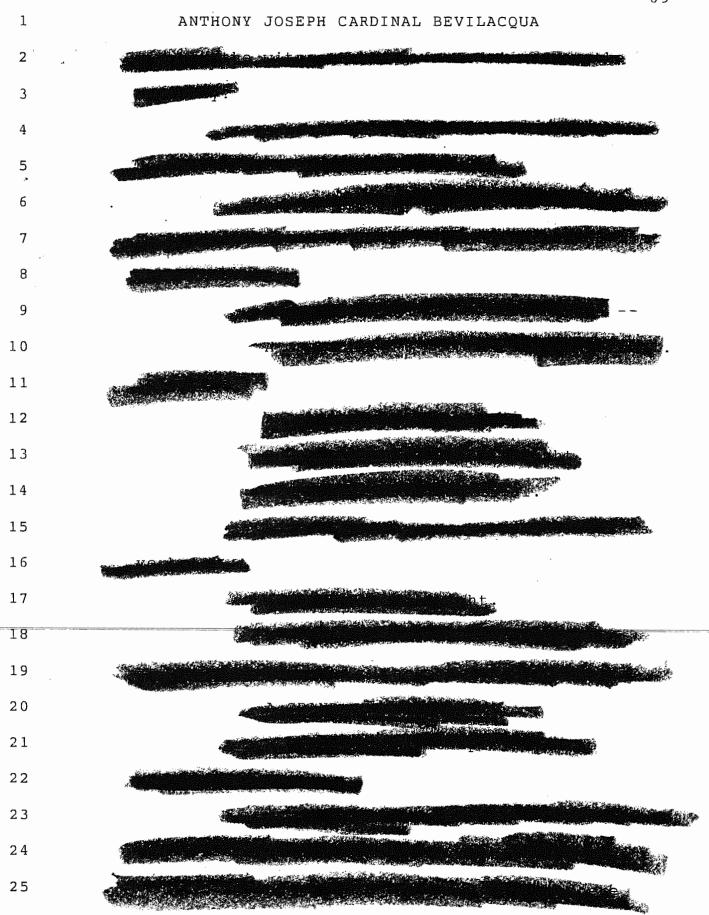
- 2 that; is that right?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Now, in 1991, specifically June 7 of 1991 or, I'm
- 5 sorry, June 4 of 1991, some information comes to your
- 6 Secretary of the Clergy, John Jagodzinski, with regard to
- 7 Father Cudemo.
- 8 Were you familiar with those allegations brought by
- 9 a Marien
- 10 A. I can't recall it right now.
- 11 Q. The allegations, Cardinal, in a nutshell were that
- 12 she was having sex with Father Cudemo since she was a high
- 13 school student and that that affair with him or that sex
- 14 with him continued up until 1991, at which point in time
- 15 she was involved with him to the extent that they co-owned
- 16 a house together in Florida.
- Were you aware of that?
- 18 A. I can't recall that.
- 19 Q. Would you agree with me, Cardinal, that information
- 20 with regard to your priest, one of your priests, having
- 21 sex with high school students and co-owning a house with a
- 22 woman, that's fairly significant; that doesn't happen
- 23 every day, right?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. And that doesn't stick out in your mind at all?

1	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
2	A. I can't recall it.
3	Q. Okay. Let me show a show you a document. Grand
4	jury four forty-four.
5	(Pause.)
6	MS. McCARTNEY: You know, it's now
7	twelve eighteen. We're going to break for lunch
8	till quarter of two.
9	MR. GALLAGHER: Make it two.
10	MS. McCARTNEY: Till two o'clock
11	Cardinal, I'm going to provide you
12	with the next five documents that I expect to
13	be asking you questions about so you can have
14	the benefit of reading them at your leisure.
15	Okay.
16	MR. GALLAGHER: Four forty-five, four
17	forty-six, four forty-four, ten ninety, and four
18	forty-seven.
19	Two o'clock. Okay.
20	(A luncheon recess was held.)
21	
22	
23	
24	

1	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
2	AFTERNOON SESSION
3	
4	MR. GALLAGHER: All right. May the
5	record reflect it's now two o'clock. We're
6	reconvening.
. 7	e
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	D.
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	(No response.)
21	
22	
23	
24	is
25	







1		ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
2		
3		
4	Ĩ	
5		(Pause.)
6		MR. GALLAGHER: May the record reflect
7		at 2:05 P.M. I informed the witness that we're
8		ready to proceed and he and the attorney said they
9		needed two more minutes to go over some of the
10		documents that we gave them at twelve eighteen when
11		we broke.
12		(Pause.)
13		(Whereupon the witness and his counsel
14		returned to the grand jury room.)
15		MS. McCARTNEY: Okay. We're back on
16		the record again. It's December 5. The time is
17		now two twelve. We have sixteen regular I'm
18		sorry. Go ahead.
19		
20		
21		MS. McCARTNEY: Which constitutes a
22		quorum.
23	BY MS.	McCARTNEY:
2 4	Q.	Good afternoon, Cardinal.
25	Α.	Good afternoon.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. Before we broke for lunch, I had provided you with
- 3 some documents that were going to be discussed next.
- 4 Did you have the opportunity to review them?
- 5 A. Forgive me. I'm not that -- the last document, I
- 6 haven't read the last two and a half pages.
- 7 Q. Well, we'll just go with what we have then.
- 8 A. Okay.
- 9 Q. Let's talk first about when we ended. We were
- 10 talking about the fact that
- 11 the Archdiocese, specifically to the Secretary of Clergy,
- 12 and brought forth some allegations related to Father
- 13 Cudemo.
- Do you recall those allegations being brought to
- 15 your attention, Cardinal?
- 16 A. I do not.
- 17 Q. Okay.
- 18 A. Just in general. As far as -- let me say this.
- 19 Not specifically, but I recall for a period of time that
- 20 every once in a while Monsignor Cullen discussed the
- 21 situation of Father Nick Cudemo, that there were
- 22 allegations.
- 23 Q. Let me ask you this, Cardinal, and then we'll do it
- 24 generally.
- 25 First, what is your recollection of the situation

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 involving Father Cudemo?
- 3 A. From that time it was that he was being accused by
- 4 certain people, particularly relatives of his, of
- 5 inappropriate behavior, and that when confronted, Father
- 6 Nick Cudemo would generally deny them and -- but we were
- 7 trying to investigate the allegations, I remember that,
- 8 and then asked him to go for evaluation, which he did.
- 9 As far as we know, that he -- and then he took him
- 10 out of -- we -- I know we were going to remove him from
- 11 the parish. Then he had an accident, I remember that,
- 12 with a bus, I think it was; and then eventually he
- 13 resigned years later, though he did not function as pastor
- 14 while he was officially a pastor until '96.
- 15 It was from -- I think it was '91 on he did not --
- 16 he was on a leave of absence. Those are some of the
- 17 general memories that I have about him.
- 18 Q. Do you have a memory of the case of Father Cudemo
- 19 being serious in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia?
- 20 A. Of being?
- 21 Q. Serious. The allegations that were brought forth
- 22 upon him and his reaction to those allegations and his
- 23 responses to directives by you, do you recall there being
- 24 discussions about that and the serious nature of them?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. Do you recall what happened with Father Cudemo
- 3 subsequent to his resigning his pastorship at Saint
- 4 Callistus?
- 5 A. I just recall he went to, I think, live with one of
- 6 his relatives. I think his sister. I'm not positive.
- 7 Q. Do you recall what the diagnoses were for Father
- 8 Cudemo when he was evaluated at Saint Luke's and Saint
- 9 John's?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. Do you recall that he was diagnosed as a pedophile?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Well, let's talk then in specifics if we may.
- With regard to the allegations brought forth by
- 15 , and if you could refer to grand jury
- 16 four forty-four, this is the document which relates to --
- 17 A. If you give me a moment.
- 18 Q. Sure.
- 19 (Pause.)
- This is a document that is to Monsignor or Reverend
- 21 James Molloy from Father Jagodzinski regarding Nick
- 22 Cudemo, and the date of it is June 7, 1991, and it relates
- a conversation that Father Jagodzinski had with
- 24 when she came to see him.
- And she initially said that she came out of concern

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 for Father Cudemo because he was about to assume
- 3 responsibility of a parish that was much larger than the
- 4 one he had previously been assigned to and that he was in
- 5 the hospital being tested for heart disease.
- 6 And then Pages on to describe for
- 7 Father Jagodzinski what her relationship with Father
- 8 Cudemo was, and specifically she talks about the fact that
- 9 she's known him for fifteen years.
- She's now thirty-one years old, and she's known him
- 11 since she was a student at Cardinal Dougherty High School,
- 12 and she talks about the fact that she's been in a
- 13 relationship with him during that period of time, and the
- 14 relationship, that they were so deeply involved with one
- 15 another, that they were co-owners of a house in Florida
- 16 since the Memorial Day weekend of 1989.
- 17 She told Father Jagodzinski that Father Cudemo had
- 18 told her with regard to this relationship that, quote,
- 19 everybody downtown, end quote, knows about his friendship
- Mavion
 20 with and that someone downtown even told him
- 21 how important it is to have female friends and companions.
- That's a summary of what it is that
- 23 told Father Jagodzinski; is that right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And based upon the information that she gave to

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Father Jagodzinski, he writes some personal reactions to
- 3 this information; is that right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And one of them, the first one that he writes, it
- Maylow 6 says: f did not appear to be motivated by
- 7 anger or hostility or by any apparent determination to
- 8 hurt Father Cudemo. My impression is that she was
- 9 speaking out of concern for him because she is convinced
- 10 that he is in a very poor emotional state."
- Then he goes on to write: story is,
- in my estimation, largely believable. Her assessment of
- 13 Father Cudemo's present emotional state, I believe, is
- 14 fairly accurate."
- 15 He again then goes on to say that he believes that
- 16 Father Cudemo should be evaluated in Villa Saint John
- 17 Vianney Hospital and that it seems inadvisable that he
- 18 assume his new pastorate.
- Now, Cardinal, that's what the memo relates; is
- 20 that right?
- 21 A. Well, he put a condition on that.
- 22 O. What's the condition?
- 23 A. You know, he shouldn't be assigned if Father Cudemo
- 24 admits to what has been told.
- 25 Q. I'll read it so that everything can be seen in

- 2 context.
- 3 "I think that if Father Cudemo were confronted with
- 4 ery," in parentheses, "she gave full
- 5 approval to her being identified as the source," end
- 6 paren, "he would not dispute it. In that event it seems
- 7 very inadvisable that he assume his new pastorate.
- 8 Perhaps he could be referred to the Anodos Center for
- 9 evaluation and be given time to reflect on his present and
- 10 future ministry. Perhaps some time at Villa Saint John
- ll Vianney Hospital is in order if Father Cudemo admits to
- 12 what has been told"; and then he goes on further to say
- 13 that he can offer some personal insight into this
- 14 situation because of his very long association with Nick,
- 15 and he says that they were high school classmates.
- Now, Cardinal, there's nothing in the file provided
- 17 for -- well, let me ask you this question first.
- Basically, I read that correctly into the record,
- 19 right, based upon this document, what it says?
- 20 A. What you read?
- 21 Q. Correct.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And Father Jagodzinski was somebody that -- at the
- 24 time that this memo was written, he was your Secretary of
- 25 Clergy, correct?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And Father Molloy was the your Assistant Vicar,
- 4 correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. Now, and you've told us previously on
- 7 numerous occasions in this grand jury proceeding that you
- 8 had full faith and confidence in the judgment of your
- 9 Secretary of Clergy, correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And also of the people that you put in top
- 12 administrative positions, and Father Molloy would be one
- 13 of those individuals, correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Now, Cardinal, can you tell us in light of those
- 16 questions why it is that Father Cudemo was, based upon the
- 17 secret archive file, never questioned about the situation
- 18 with B
- 19 A. You'd have to ask I think Father Molloy or Father
- 20 Jagodzinski. I don't understand -- I mean, eventually
- 21 they reacted -- I presume they were investigating. I
- 22 presume that they were trying to get more concrete
- 23 evidence of what happened.
- Q. Well, what kind of concrete evidence was needed,
- 25 Cardinal?

- 2 some kind of psychological evaluation. That could have
- 3 been part of their strategy, but I mean, it doesn't state
- 4 that here, what they were going to do.
- 5 Q. And I'll tell you what they did, Cardinal, or I
- 6 mean -- well, any decision that's made with regard to
- 7 removing a priest or taking any punitive action against a
- 8 priest, that has to come through you, correct?
- 9 A. Yes. It would have to, because there's a process.
- 10 Q. And any priest that is told or it's requested that
- 11 they go for treatment at a facility, you would have to
- 12 approve that as well, correct?
- 13 A. Yes. Because you cannot mandate it.
- 14 Q. Okay. And so if there was a request on the part of
- 15 Father Molloy or Father Lynn to have Father Cudemo
- 16 evaluated, a psychological evaluation conducted on him,
- that would have had to have been approved by you, correct?
- 18 A. Ordinarily, yes.
- 19 Q. And so in order for that to have happened, you
- 20 would have had to have been fully aware of the situation
- 21 because they would have want you to have all the facts
- 22 before you made that decision, correct?
- 23 A. They wouldn't necessarily tell me everything. They
- 24 would summarize the reasons for the recommendation.
- 25 Q. And what do you recall what the reasons for the

- 2 recommendation were in this particular case?
- 3 A. I can't recall them. I can just surmise them.
- 4 Q. What would that be?
- 5 A. You know, based on what I've read here, that the
- 6 interview showed that their allegation -- there are
- 7 allegations that were made that seemed to be probable and
- 8 that also that seemed to be certainly admitting violation
- 9 of boundaries, and some of those I think were serious
- 10 violations, that it was -- that he was acting imprudently,
- 11 that he was worthy -- I mean, that he deserved to have an
- 12 evaluation, a psychological evaluation, and to see what
- 13 came out of it, because I think they probably also in the
- 14 previous memo felt the same as I did, that his responses
- 15 of denial were evasive.
- 16 So I'm presuming that they were investigating at
- 17 this time, but I -- I don't recall. But I'm sure that
- 18 they were taking action.
- 19 Q. The action that was taken, Cardinal, was that they
- 20 scheduled a psychological evaluation for Father Cudemo
- 21 that was scheduled on December 1 and that he was going to
- 22 report back then for evaluation. Okay. Will you accept
- 23 my --
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. -- my telling you that that's what the file

- 2 reflects?
- 3 A. Yes. I accept that.
- 4 Q. Okay. And let me ask you then.
- 5 With the severity of the allegations that are
- 6 brought to the attention of the Archdiocese, with the
- 7 absurdity of some of the denials on the part of Father
- 8 Cudemo, with the prominence of his position as a pastor,
- 9 do you think it was prudent to allow him to remain in
- 10 residence as pastor of Saint Callistus from September 28
- 11 to December 1?
- 12 A. It would be very hard from a canonical point of
- 13 view to remove him. He would have -- he has his rights,
- 14 and if we tried to remove him, he could bring action.
- 15 Q. And what would that action be? That would be some
- 16 action against the Archdiocese of Philadelphia?
- 17 A. He could bring -- theoretically, he could bring
- 18 action. If I made a decision to remove him, I would have
- 19 to go through a process. If I issued a decree, he could
- 20 appeal that.
- 21 Q. In the ordinary course of things, Cardinal, given
- 22 the fact that you're the Cardinal and the priests work for
- 23 you, and they obviously respect you, it has been your
- 24 experience that when you tell a priest you should do this,
- 25 that more often than not they actually comply with your

- 2 request, correct?
- 3 A. Not always, but most do.
- 4 Q. And because priests are trained that with regard to
- 5 obedience, and particularly obedience to a Cardinal; is
- 6 that right?
- 7 A. Thank you.
- 8 Q. Is that right?
- 9 A. Well, they would ordinarily respect the directive
- 10 of a bishop.
- 11 Q. So even if there was no formal process in place to
- 12 remove Father Cudemo from residence and acting as pastor
- of Saint Callistus, did you ever consider the possibility
- of saying to him, calling him in and sitting him down and
- 15 saying: We have an evaluation set up in December. It's
- 16 best that you not continue at Saint Callistus until we can
- 17 get that done?
- 18 A. I have to say that again I rely on my Secretary for
- 19 the Clergy, that he would make that recommendation.
- 20 Q. But, Cardinal, again, this information was brought
- 21 to your attention, and you certainly have the ability to
- override anything that your Secretary of Clergy says?
- 23 A. I do not recall that all this specific information
- 24 was sent to me.
- 25 Q. But when you say you don't recall that the specific

- 2 information was sent to you, then can you explain to me
- 3 how it is that you think that your Secretary of Clergy was
- 4 competent, if he didn't give you the seriousness of this
- 5 situation?
- 6 A. He still remained very competent. You don't have
- 7 to send all the details up to the bishop. I mean, I --
- 8 you know . . .
- 9 Q. We're not talking, Cardinal, about a roof leaking
- 10 on a parish gym.
- 11 A. I know about that.
- 12 Q. We're talking about an allegation now that dates
- 13 back to 1966, where you have a priest operating in the
- 14 Archdiocese of Philadelphia that has been accused with at
- 15 least eight people that come to my mind at this point,
- 16 documented proof or documented allegations.
- 17 A. Documented allegations, please.
- 18 Q. Allegations of having sex with teenage girls that
- 19 number -- there's eight of them. I mean, you don't think
- 20 that that's something that is significant enough to give
- 21 you the full story on, and if not, how can you say that
- 22 your Secretary of Clergy was competent?
- 23 A. They were competent, and I -- you would have to ask
- 24 them what reasons they had for not requesting that he be
- 25 removed immediately from an administrative point of view

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 or requesting that at least. They must have had good
- 3 reasons for that.
- 4 Q. Whatever their reasons were, you had the authority
- 5 and the ability to take action on your own, correct?
- 6 A. That doesn't mean -- you're saying I'm aware of all
- 7 of this. I -- I mean, I don't know. I don't recall any
- 8 of this.
- 9 Q. You don't recall any information --
- 10 A. I just have the general information that Bishop --
- 11 that Monsignor Cullen gave me about Father Cudemo, but I
- 12 don't recall all these details. I don't even know if
- 13 these memos were sent to me.
- 14 Q. Well, when you say details, I mean, are you talking
- 15 about -- I mean, we're talking about sex with children. I
- 16 mean, you don't --
- 17 A. But they -- I have to say that they made a judgment
- 18 and I don't know -- they were investigating, I'm
- 19 presuming, in preparation for the evaluation and to
- 20 make -- and to get him to be evaluated and perhaps in
- 21 their minds was trying to get enough information in order
- 22 to ask him to resign. That's all. That could have been
- 23 part of their strategy.
- 24 BY MR. SPADE:
- 25 Q. Cardinal, you said that the reason that you didn't

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 take Father Cudemo or that your Secretary for Clergy
- 3 didn't take Father Cudemo out of Saint Callistus on
- 4 October 3, when this information came to light, and he was
- 5 kept in there until the beginning of December, one of the
- 6 reasons was that the Archdiocese had a canonical duty to
- 7 Father Cudemo to respect his rights; is that correct?
- 8 A. We always have to respect the rights of everyone.
- 9 Q. Right. Would you agree that the Archdiocese, you
- 10 and the people that work for you, also had a duty to the
- 11 children and the teenagers at Saint Callistus to not put a
- 12 priest into their midst that was going to harm them
- 13 sexually, abuse them sexually?
- 14 A. I just mentioned before. We must respect the
- 15 rights of everyone and particularly the safety of
- 16 children.
- 17 Q. Right. Would you agree with that your Secretary of
- 18 Clergy at that point in 1991 was aware of that duty to the
- 19 children of Saint Callistus?
- 20 A. I'm sure he was.
- 21 Q. And do you know, as his superior, how if at all the
- 22 Secretary for Clergy balanced the duty that he had and
- 23 that the Archdiocese had towards Father Cudemo in terms of
- 24 his canonical rights with the duty that the Archdiocese
- 25 had towards the children of Saint Callistus?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. You would have to ask him how he balanced it.
- 3 Q. Okay. Looking back on it now, how would you
- 4 balance it?
- 5 A. You're asking me to look back now?
- 6 O. Yes.
- 7 A. That's different. That's different from --
- 8 Q. Well, but you have the information now. Would he
- 9 have gone over the information with you?
- 10 Who did you have more of a duty to? What was the
- 11 higher duty? To the children or to the priest?
- 12 A. It has always been in general that the highest
- 13 priority goes to the children.
- 14 Q. Okay.
- MR. SPADE: That's all.
- MR. GALLAGHER: Let me ask him a couple
- 17 questions, Maureen.
- 18 MS. McCARTNEY: Go ahead.
- 19 BY MR. GALLAGHER:
- 20 Q. Cardinal, at the end of the October 2 grand jury
- 21 four forty-six, Father Lynn and Malloy told Father Cudemo
- 22 that he wasn't going to be -- there were no plans to
- 23 remove him from the parish, but he did agree at that
- 24 point, Father Cudemo, that he was willing to be evaluated
- 25 at Saint Luke's.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Is that a correct summary at the end of that memo?
- 3 A. I see that it says here, "I painted several," that
- 4 no one was asking him to resign; is that the sentence?
- 5 O. Right.
- 6 A. Yes. Where does it say about Saint Luke's? I'm
- 7 not . . .
- 8 (Pause.)
- I know someplace he said he was willing to be
- 10 evaluated. I don't see where it speaks . . .
- 11 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 12 Q. It reads on page twenty-eight, Cardinal, "I asked
- 13 him" --
- MR. GALLAGHER: The page before.
- 15 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 16 Q. "I asked him if he were willing to be tested and
- 17 have an evaluation. He said that he was willing and that
- 18 I had offered that last year. I stated that in this case
- 19 it would be good to have because the allegations were very
- 20 specific. I then explained the nature of the evaluation
- 21 at Saint Luke's Institute."
- 22 A. I see that.
- 23 BY MR. GALLAGHER:
- Q. So at this point, your two point men on this, Lynn
- 25 and Molloy, okay, they have serious allegations from eight

- 1 AN'THONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 people in the file. They've confronted Cudemo with that.
- 3 Cudemo has agreed to be evaluated. Molloy and Lynn and
- 4 now you agree that his denials were evasive. We have all
- 5 those factors.
- The question is: Why wasn't he removed from being
- 7 the pastor on October 2?
- 8 A. You would have to ask the Secretary for the Clergy
- 9 for that, for that explanation.
- 10 Q. Okay. Now, what I want to know from you, Cardinal,
- 11 is -- we're not going to ask them that because they're not
- 12 here today.
- What I'm asking you is: If you had known all that
- 14 stuff at that point, all those facts, would you have
- 15 directed him to be removed from the parish?
- 16 A. I cannot answer that question.
- 17 Q. Why can't you answer it?
- 18 A. It's contingent. I don't know -- because I don't
- 19 know what they would -- I would have asked them.
- 20 Q. Well, you got a guy --
- 21 A. I do not know why they did not make that
- 22 recommendation. They must have had good reasons for not
- 23 saying -- for saying that he should not be resigning at
- 24 that time.
- Q. Well, do you think that anything they would have

- 2 said would have been a good reason?
- 3 I mean, here's a guy that has eight allegations
- 4 against him. They agree that they're credible. They
- 5 asked him about it. He's evasive, and then he agrees to
- 6 go for treatment. Okay. And then they recommend to you
- 7 if that's what happened, that he stay there.
- 8 What would you have said to them?
- 9 A. I don't know if they tried immediately to get him
- 10 to make an appointment for Saint Luke's.
- 11 Q. Well, forget about what they tried to do. He
- 12 already said, "I'll go," didn't he? Didn't he?
- Doesn't it say, "I'll go"? "I'll go and get the
- 14 evaluation"? I'm talking about Cudemo. Cudemo agreed to
- 15 qo?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. Why do you think it was competent on their
- 18 part to recommend to you that he stay in that parish?
- 19 A. I cannot explain their reasons. They -- I must
- 20 presume that they had reasons for not asking for his
- 21 resignation immediately or asking for removal.
- 22 Q. Okay. Accepting all those things, do you think
- 23 that the fact that they didn't recommend to you at that
- 24 point that he get out of the parish, do you think that's
- 25 competence on their part?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I'm going to repeat. I don't -- they must have had
- 3 good reasons for not making the recommendation that he be
- 4 removed immediately.
- 5 Q. Can you remember what the reasons were?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 9 Q. Well, let me ask you this, Cardinal.
- 10 If you look at the document that I marked as grand
- 11 jury four forty-six, page twenty-nine -- this is after
- 12 he's told Monsignor Lynn and -- or Father Molloy and
- 13 Father Lynn that he may have lain on top of girls nude and
- 14 all the other denials that he put forward.
- 15 It says: "As he was leaving, Father Cudemo asked
- 16 if the Archbishop was moving to have him removed from the
- 17 parish. I explained that there is no plan afoot for such
- 18 a thing and that kind of talk is premature. I stated that
- 19 the evaluation would be done and the evaluation and
- 20 recommendations sent to the Archbishop. Only at that
- 21 point would decisions about the future be made."
- Now, do you see where I'm reading from?
- 23 A. Page twenty-nine?
- 24 Q. Page twenty-nine, the second to last paragraph.
- 25 (The witness conferred with his

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 attorney.)
- THE WITNESS: I see it. Forgive me.
- 4 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 5 O. So your subordinates specifically tell Father
- 6 Cudemo that you have had no plan to have him removed from
- 7 the parish at that point in time and that an evaluation
- 8 would be done and then decisions would be made?
- 9 A. Well, it explains it. It's in the abstract.
- 10 Explained there is no plan afoot for such a thing.
- 11 Doesn't necessarily mean that --
- 12 Q. Well, that's not in the abstract. We're talking --
- 13 A. No, what I'm saying. It doesn't mean necessarily
- 14 that it was brought to my attention and I said do not ask
- 15 him to resign.
- 16 Q. But based upon that paragraph and that phrasing in
- 17 there, Cardinal, would you agree we that they're basically
- 18 saying that we're not going to do anything with you until
- 19 we get that evaluation done?
- 20 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 21 Q. And let me ask you again. Do you think that now,
- 22 with that added fact, given the facts that we've had thus
- 23 far in the Cudemo file, do you think that was competent on
- 24 their part?
- 25 A. I have to say that I must accept that they had

- 2 reasons for their . . .
- 3 Q. Their reasons are right there in that paragraph,
- 4 Cardinal, correct -- wait. Let me finish, and then I
- 5 promise I'll give you the opportunity.
- Their reasons are right there that they're going to
- 7 get an evaluation done and then once the evaluation comes
- 8 back, then recommendations will be made. That's what
- 9 their offering as their explanation for the actions that
- 10 they're taking.
- Do you think that that's competent?
- 12 A. At that time I would have to say that they were
- 13 acting with competency.
- 14 BY MR. GALLAGHER:
- 15 Q. Well, what do you say at this time?
- 16 A. I don't want to answer that question.
- 17 Q. Why not?
- I mean, we want to know what you feel. Now that
- 19 you've seen these documents, whether or not today you
- 20 think what decisions they made, the recommendations that
- 21 they made to keep this man at that parish, do you think
- 22 now -- forget about what you thought about then. In
- 23 retrospection, was that competence?
- 24 A. I'm going to repeat that at that time, that they
- 25 were acting competently.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. Okay. At this time what do you think?
- 3 A. I think that's an inappropriate question.
- 4 O. Why do you think it's an inappropriate question?
- 5 A. Because I'm not -- it's a different time, a
- 6 different element. I'm sorry. I'm -- I can't answer that
- 7 question.
- 8 Q. Well, as the Cardinal you've had to make decisions
- 9 and judgments on a lot of things. All we're asking for
- 10 today, Cardinal, is to make a judgment.
- Il Knowing the facts that you've seen as of right now,
- 12 do you think -- can you make a judgment right now today
- 13 whether or not what they did and what they recommended to
- 14 you was a competent thing to do?
- 15 A. I say at that time it was a competent thing to do.
- 16 Q. But you can't say today, or should I say you don't
- want to say today; is that correct?
- 18 A. I don't think I should answer the question.
- 19 Q. Why don't you think you should answer it?
- 20 A. Do I have to repeat that I'm going back to this
- 21 time and that's all we're discussing?
- 22 Q. No, and I'm asking you to come right now and what
- 23 you just read there today, based on your experience and
- 24 your authority, do you think that what they did was
- 25 competent?

- 2 A. Yes.
- $3 \quad Q. \quad Why?$
- 4 A. Because I think they were acting within the realm
- 5 of prudence, rights of everyone, that they were concerned
- 6 perhaps -- I have to conjecture on this because I don't
- 7 know what all their reasons were, that they could see that
- 8 perhaps he would -- might appeal, make a process. They
- 9 felt that within a short time he would be sent away for
- 10 evaluation.
- It was within -- you mentioned a month later or two
- 12 months later that he actually went for evaluation, that
- 13 perhaps they knew that it would take that long because you
- 14 can't get an appointment in Saint Luke's immediately.
- 15 They figured that was sufficient rather than to have him
- 16 resign or to take action to get him to resign.
- 17 Q. So back then you thought it was competent, and
- 18 today you still think it's competent; is that correct?
- 19 A. Well, I -- I'm saying I have to judge by that time.
- 20 Q. Okay.
- 21 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 22 Q. Cardinal, what is different about that time in 1991
- 23 and today? What's different?
- 24 A. Because I don't know all the circumstances of what
- 25 they were -- what their plans were at that time.

- ! ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 Q. And I informed you earlier --
- 3 A. And that could happen today, too, that it could be.
- 4 Today it could be considered competent, too.
- 5 BY MR. GALLAGHER:
- 6 Q. So if all these facts -- let's just forget that.
- 7 I'm asking you a hypothetical, which is
- 8 permissible, Cardinal, so you know. I'm asking you a
- 9 hypothetical.
- 10 Forget about what time. If all that information
- ll was brought to you today, would you still allow Cudemo to
- 12 stay in that parish for two more months even though he's
- 13 agreed to go for evaluation?
- 14 A. Can I ask my lawyer, please --
- 15 O. Sure.
- 16 A. -- to discuss something with him.
- 17 Q. Sure.
- 18 (The witness conferred with his
- 19 attorney.)
- THE WITNESS: You're asking me what I
- 21 would do today, and I'm going to repeat again, that
- I -- at that time, they did not recommend
- 23 resignation immediately.
- I don't know all the reasons that they
- had. I'm going to abide by that, that they were

- 2 competent at that time.
- 3 BY MR. SPADE:
- 4 Q. And just to be clear, by competent, you mean that
- 5 that decision to keep him in the parish for another two
- 6 months was competent in terms of the Archdiocese' duty to
- 7 protect the children and teenagers of Saint Callistus
- 8 Parish; is that what you mean?
- 9 A. I'm saying that they had good reason for the
- 10 decision that they made.
- 11 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 12 O. And, Cardinal, you're aware of the fact that
- 13 subsequent to this information coming and Father Cudemo
- 14 being called in and the evaluation being scheduled in
- December, that the victims Sister Donna's Father Ruff
- 16 e
- 17 went back to the Archdiocese to talk about how
- 18 they were upset about the length of delay between when
- 19 they came forward with their allegations and when the
- 20 evaluation was actually scheduled; is that right?
- 21 A. Yes, I remember that.
- Q. Okay. And they talked about how they were upset
- the evaluation was not scheduled until December 1, 1991,
- 24 and they cannot understand how Father Cudemo can remain in
- 25 the position of pastor that long a period of time. "The

Donna

- 2 situation, she stated," and I'm referring to e
- 3 "seems ridiculous."
- This is grand jury four forty-seven. You have a
- 5 copy of that.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 (The witness conferred with his
- 8 attorney.)
- 9 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 10 Q. So this is a layperson who -- I mean, they're
- 11 talking to the Archdiocese and saying what they think is
- 12 an absurdly long period of time after bringing forth the
- 13 allegations, the severity of which they did; is that
- 14 right?
- 15 A. That's . . . could you point that out, please.
- 16 Q. Where I'm referring to? I'm referring to the
- 17 second paragraph, first page, the last two sentences.
- 18 A. Four four seven? First page?
- 19 Q. Four four seven. This is a memo from Father Lynn.
- 20 A. Excuse me. October 24?
- 21 Q. October 24.
- 22 A. This is the first page.
- 23 Q. The first page.
- 24 A. The last lines.
- 25 Q. The second paragraph.

- 2 A. Oh, I'm sorry.
- 3 Q. That's okay. And I'm talking about the end of that
- 4 paragraph.
- 5 A. I see it.
- 6 O. And they're talking about how absurd they think it
- 7 is that Father Cudemo is allowed to remain as pastor of
- 8 Saint Callistus during the period of time until the
- 9 evaluation is scheduled; is that right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. They again go through some of the abuse that they
- 12 suffered as a result of their contacts with Father Cudemo;
- 13 is that right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And I'm going to ask you to flip what's designated
- 16 as thirty-eight on the document in front of you and look
- 17 at the third paragraph from the bottom.
- 18 It says here: "Monsignor Molloy explained that the
 - Marion situation is that
- 19 situation is that says one thing and Father
- 20 Cudemo denies it. Monsignor stated that Father Cudemo has
- 21 been as cooperative as anyone could be. He has not
- 22 admitted to the fullness of the story as it was given to
- 23 us. Father Cudemo is going to a highly thorough,
- 24 professional evaluation. In light of these denials, there
- 25 is an insufficient basis to remove him from the parish

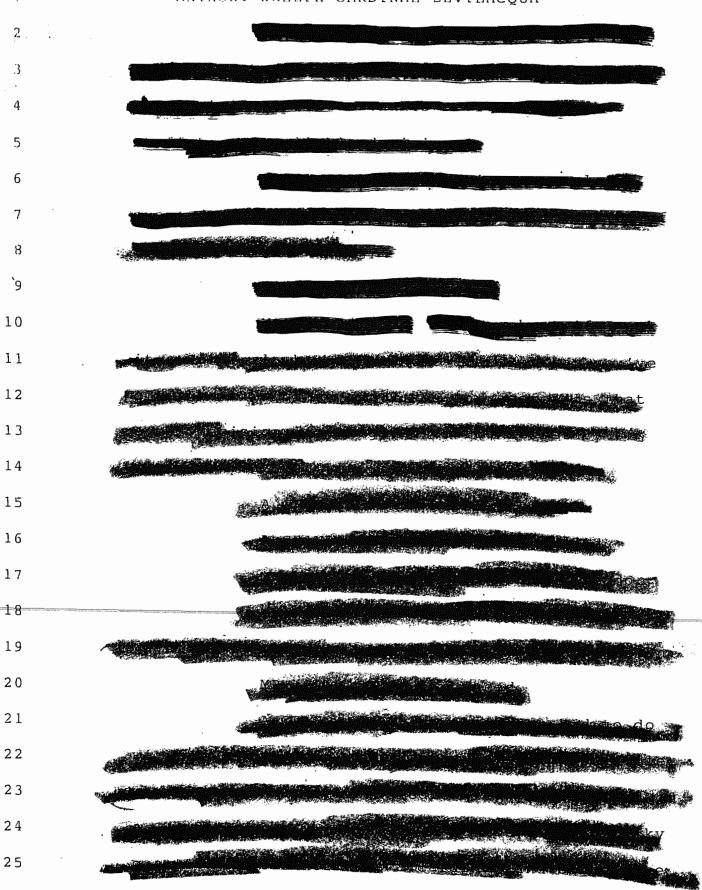
- 2 pending the evaluation report."
- 3 You see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Is that the policy of the Archdiocese of
- 6 Philadelphia at the time in 1991?
- 7 A. Well, I presume that at that time -- I mean, we'd
- 8 have to respect again the rights of both parties, and it
- 9 had to be his evaluation that he needed the evaluation
- 10 report before a decision could be made.
- 11 Q. And let me read -- I'm sorry.
- 12 A. No, I'm saying that for the canonical process to
- 13 remove him from the parish, he is stating that it's
- 14 insufficient evidence, that if we had to start a process
- 15 against him, we would need very strong evidence.
- 16 Q. You didn't ask him -- you didn't give him the
- 17 opportunity to deny your request to remove himself from
- 18 the parish at that time, though, correct? No one asked
- 19 him to?
- 20 A. I don't know if they did.
- 21 Q. Well, there's nothing to reflect that they did
- 22 then; is that right?
- 23 A. I say I don't know.
- 24 Q. Well, it says on the October 3 memo --
- 25 A. I understand.

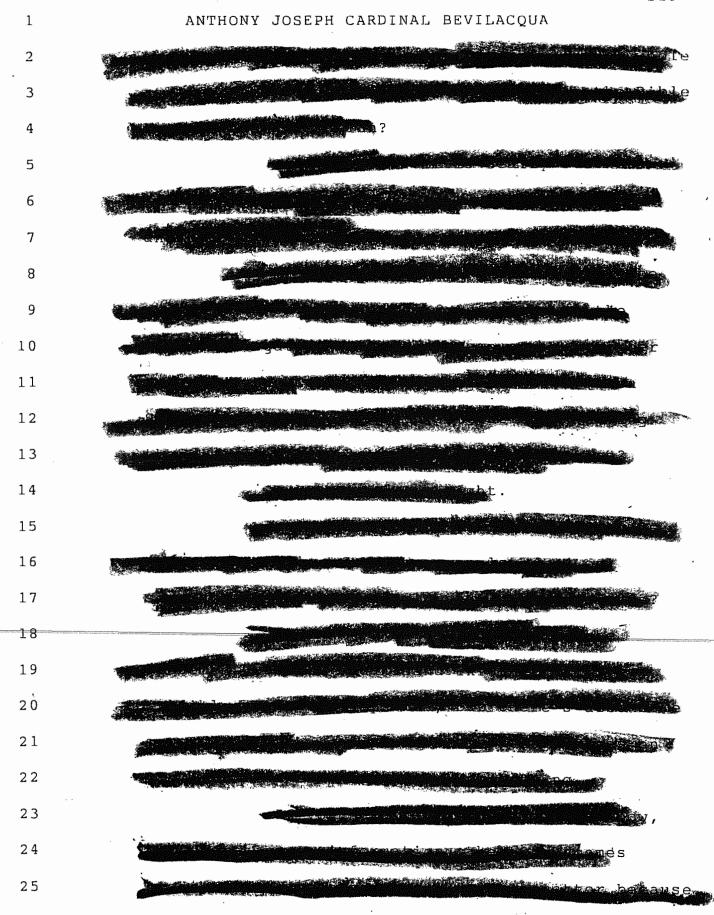
- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. It says that he wasn't being asked to remove
- 3 himself from the parish?
- 4 A. Well, this is information that he was giving to the
- 5 ones he was interviewing, stating that there's
- 6 insufficient evidence to actually begin a process of
- 7 removal. I mean, this is what I read.
- 8 O. But let's not talk about a process of removal.
- 9 Let's talk about the fact that a priest owes a duty
- 10 of obedience to his Cardinal. You could have called
- 11 Father Cudemo in and said: Nick, there's some serious
- 12 stuff going on here. There's some serious allegations
- 13 against you. You've agreed to go to an evaluation. We
- 14 can't get it scheduled till December, but you know what, I
- 15 got to protect those people at Saint Callistus. So you go
- live with your sister until that happens.
- You could have done that, Cardinal, couldn't you?
- 18 A. I would have done it if it was recommended to me,
- 19 and if I had known -- you know, I don't know what their
- 20 reasons were, why they did not recommend that. They must
- 21 have had good reasons for not recommending it.
- Q. Well, the reasons as they've stated in these memos,
- 23 and these are people that work for you and follow the
- 24 policies of the Archdiocese of Philadelphia, was basically
- 25 that Nick had denied some of the -- Nicholas Cudemo had

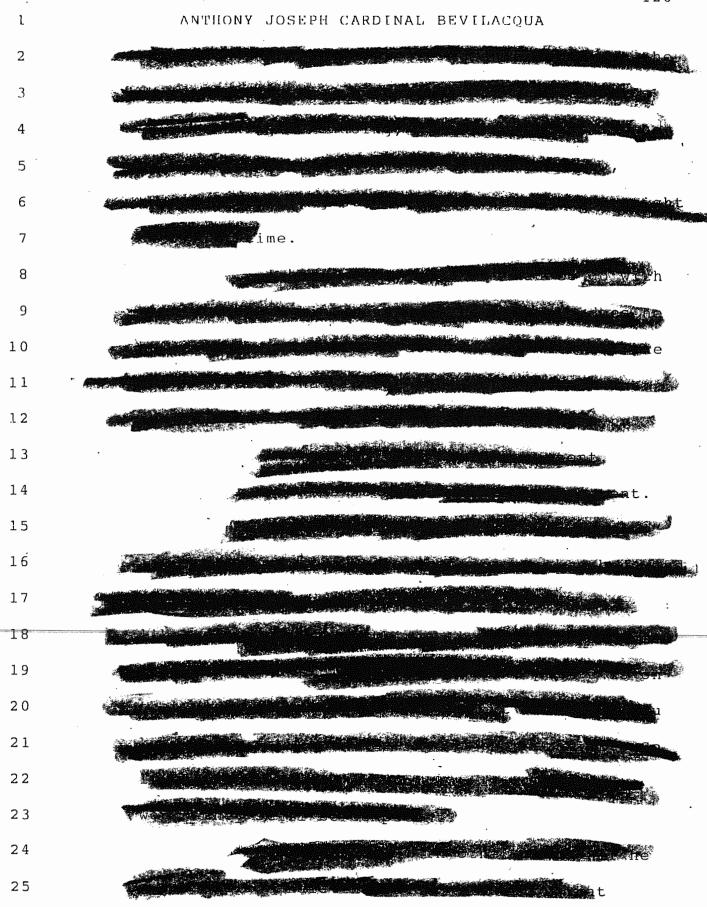
- 2 denied some of the allegations, and therefore, it's a he
- 3 said/she said situation, so there's an insufficient basis?
- 4 A. That's why they wanted him evaluated.
- 5 Q. And the victims --
- 6 A. They seem to be taking very immediate action to get
- 7 him for an evaluation.
- 8 Q. Well, let's talk about, Cardinal, what it is that
- 9 actually gets Father Cudemo removed from the parish
- 10 pending the evaluation.
- I'm going to show you a document -- well, I'll show
- 12 you two documents.
- MS. McCARTNEY: Show him this. This is
- four forty-eight and ten ninety-one, too, please.
- 15 (Pause.)
- MR. SPADE: Cardinal, we're handing ten
- 17 ninety-two to you as well.
- 18 (Pause.)
- 19 (The witness conferred with his
- attorney.)
- MR. GALLAGHER: Cardinal, it's now five
- 22 after three. We're going to take a break. Some of
- the grand jurors need a break, and then you can
- take your time and read those things. We'll break
- for ten minutes till quarter after three.

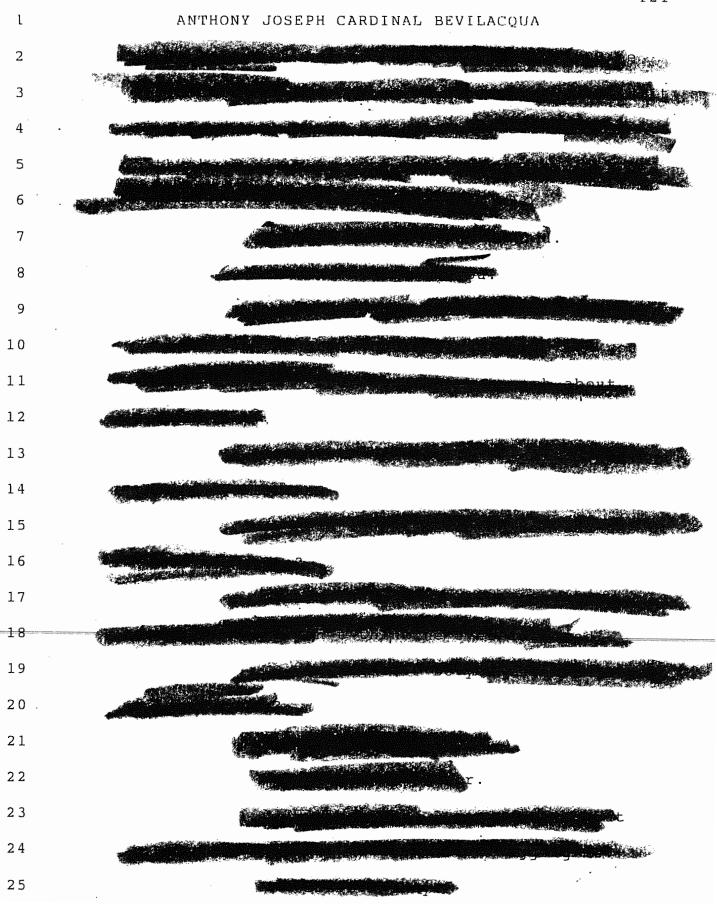
1	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
2	(A recess was held.)
3	MR. GALLAGHER: May the record reflect
4	it's three eighteen.
5	And we still have a quorum; is that
6	correct?
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
2 4	
^ -	

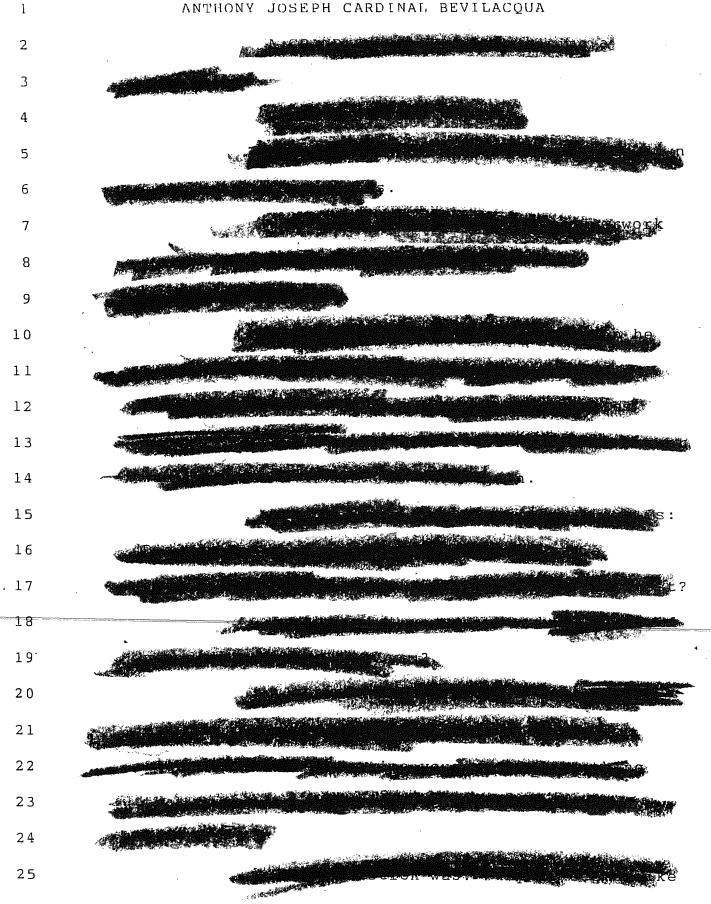
ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA 1.0

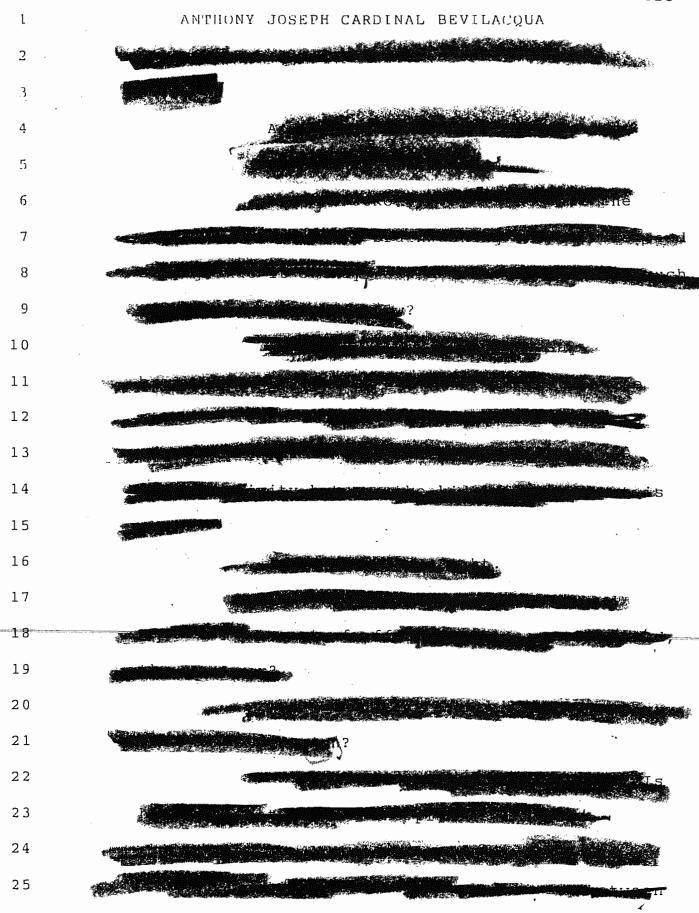


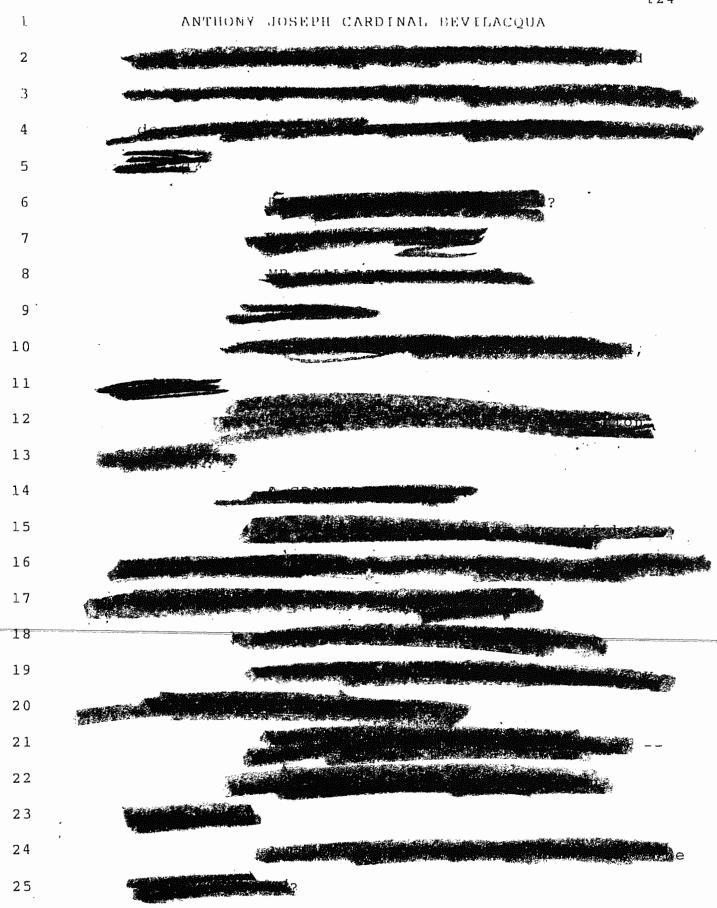


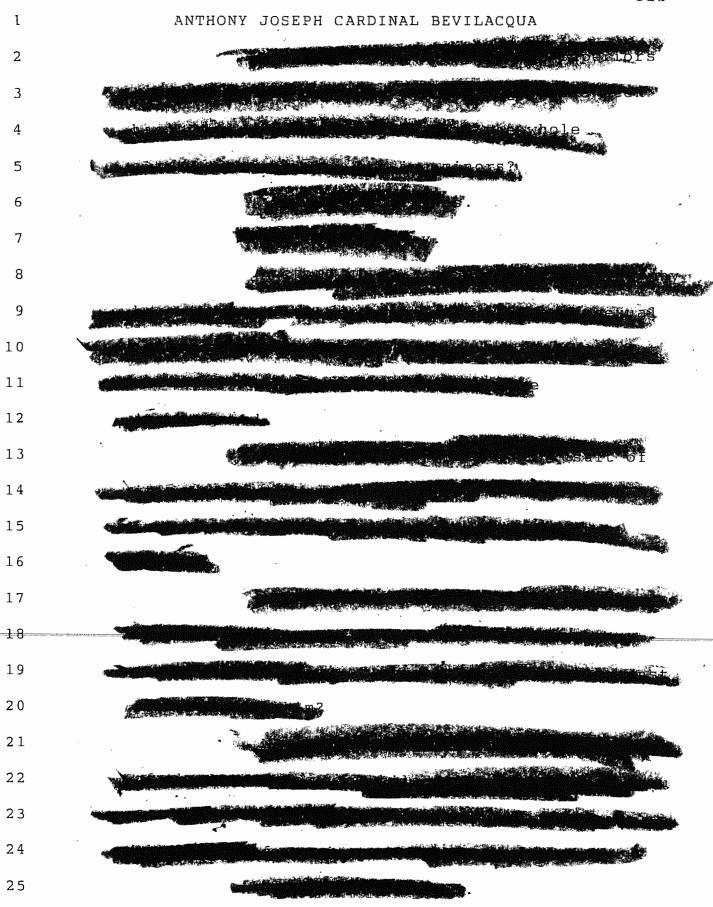


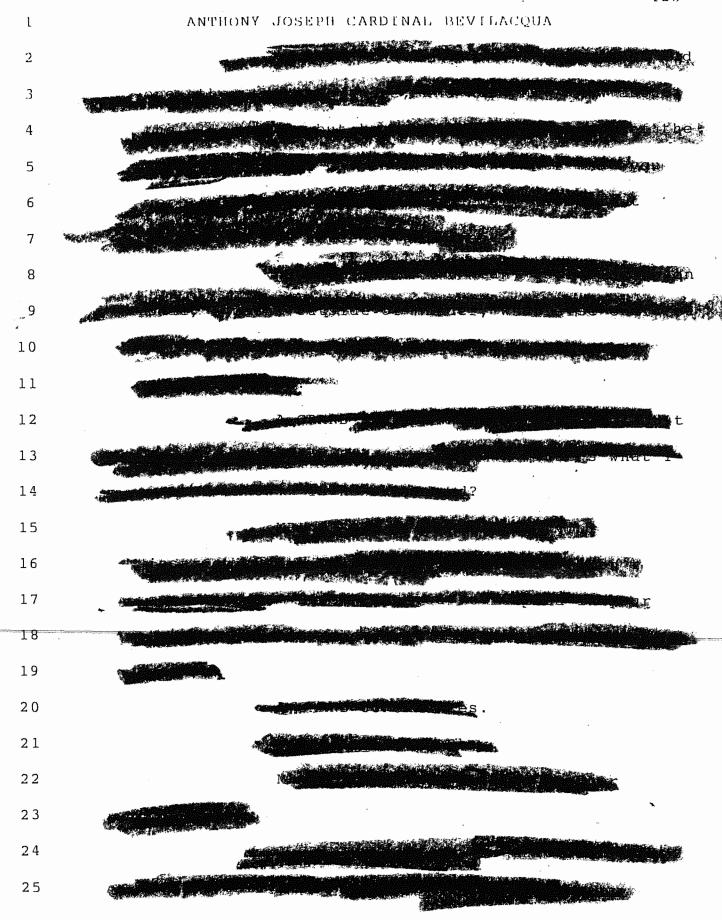


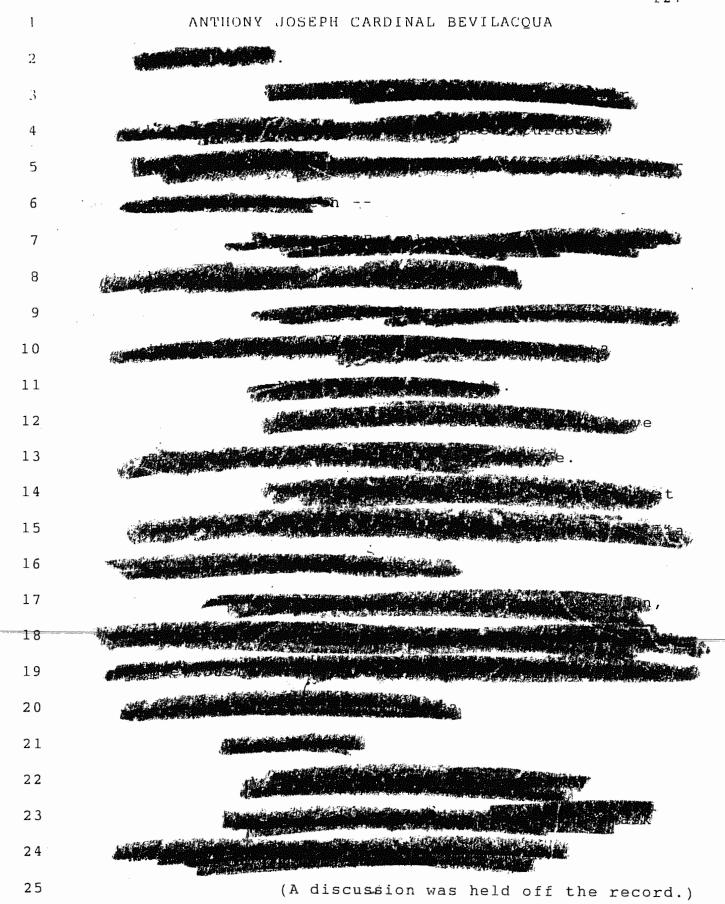












1.28 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA l (Pause.) 2 MR. GALLAGHER: May I have the record 3 reflect it's now three thirty-two. I informed the 4 witness we're ready to proceed. He said he needed 5 one more minute to finish the last page of the 6 three documents that we gave him at three minutes 7 after three. 8 (Whereupon the witness and his counsel 9 returned to the grand jury room.) 10 MS. McCARTNEY: Okay. We're back on 11 the record now. It's three thirty-four. 12 13 BY MS. McCARTNEY: Cardinal, did you have the opportunity over the 14 course of the break to review the documents that I 15 provided to you? 16 I did. 17 Α. 18 O. Okay. Now, let's talk specifically about grand 19 jury exhibit four forty-eight. That is a document that's dated October 24. It involves an interview with 20 Sister Margare It's conducted by Father Lynn 21

23 And in this document, Cardinal, and I'll summarize 24 it, if I may, there's basically further allegations that 25 are brought to the attention of the Archdiocese by

and Father Molloy, and it involves Father Cudemo.

22

- 2 and she talks about how the fact that she was
- 3 abused by or sexually abused by Father Cudemo from the
- 4 time that she was a junior in high school through her
- 5 senior year at Archbishop Prendergast. She talks about
- 6 things that he did to her and that he had begun taking an
- 7 interest in her and taking her places.
- 8 She said that he began to molest her and it
- 9 continued through her senior year. It included hugging,
- 10 kissing, fondling and laying on top of her.
- 11 She further related that while she was in the
- 12 convent, he would come and hear confessions and this was
- 13 torture for her.

L

- 14 She stated her position is that he should not be in
- 15 a position to victimize anyone else and he should not be
- 16 in a parish now.
- Is that an accurate summary of that document,
- 18 Cardinal?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And on October 24, again nothing is done to remove
- 21 Father Cudemo on that date; is that correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Now, there's a letter that comes to your attention
- 24 from the victims, the family members, and it's signed by
- 25 all of them,

ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA

Sisker Irene
Peggy

2 Ruth's Father

3 , and that comes to your

- 4 attention on November 5 of 1991; is that right?
- 5 A. It's dated November 5?
- 6 O. Okay. And it's written directly to you, his
- 7 Eminence, Anthony J. Bevilacqua; is that right?
- 8 A. It's directed to me.
- 9 O. Okay. And it talks about the fact that they
- 10 believe that Father Cudemo has sexually and
- 11 psychologically abused girls and young women for the past
- 12 twenty years; is that right?
- 13 A. That's a summary of what -- yes.
- 14 Q. And they talk about how his criminal and immoral
- 15 conduct constitutes a pattern of abuse which makes him a
- 16 present real danger to other girls and women; is that
- 17 right?
- 18 A. Forgive me. Could you -- can you tell me what page
- 19 you're on.
- 20 Q. I'm page one, paragraph two.
- 21 A. All right.
- 22 Q. Is that right?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And it talks about how they believe that the
- 25 Archdiocese has a moral and a legal duty to remove that

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 threat, that threat being Father Cudemo; is that right?
- 3 A. That's what it says.
- 4 Q. And that the failure on the Archdiocese' part to do
- 5 that, to remove Father Cudemo from his position as pastor,
- 6 could only be viewed as immoral and negligent; is that
- 7 right?
- 8 A. That's what they say.
- 9 Q. Do you disagree with that?
- 10 A. I just said -- I'm just quoting.
- 11 Q. I understand. Do you disagree with their
- 12 characterization?
- 13 A. I'm not making a judgment.
- 14 Q. I'm asking do you disagree with it?
- 15 A. I can't answer the question.
- 16 Q. And they talk about how the Archdiocese seems
- 17 unable or unwilling to understand the area of sex abuse;
- 18 is that right?
- 19 A. That's what it says.
- 20 Q. They talk in this letter, Cardinal, if I'm correct,
- 21 about how they believe that they were treated by Monsignor
- 22 Molloy and Father Lynn when they met with him regarding
- 23 this allegation; is that correct?
- 24 A. You're on page?
- 25 Q. I'm on page sixty.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I don't have that pagination. It's the second page
- 3 or I don't have numbers.
- 4 · 0. It's Bates stamped.
- 5 Okay. On the top left it would be page three.
- 6 A. Oh, I see. Sixty. There. All right.
- 7 What paragraph, please?
- 8 O. I'm referring to the last paragraph where they talk
- 9 about how, having gone to the Archdiocese and being told
- 10 by them that the evaluation was scheduled for two months
- in the future, that they scheduled a second meeting and
- 12 that the second meeting was held with Monsignor Molloy and
- 13 Father Lynn on October 17, 1991; and the letter quotes:
- 14 "We talked at great length about why Father Cudemo should
- 15 be removed from the ministry before the evaluation.
- 16 Monsignor Molloy told us that the evaluation would have to
- 17 take place first and that Father Cudemo was complying with
- 18 the conditions set out at the first meeting. Monsignor
- 19 Molloy also said that Father Cudemo was not being removed
- 20 because the misconduct had occurred fifteen to twenty
- 21 years ago. He asked, 'How do we know that,'" quote, "'he
- is not grown up and is not doing it anymore?'" end quote.
- 23 "He said that if it were current, it would be different.
- 24 Monsignor Molloy said, 'We have to protect Father Cudemo's
- 25 rights too.'"

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- Now, Cardinal, if those comments had been made to
- 3 these victims during that meeting, do you think that that
- 4 was appropriate for Monsignor Molloy to be saying those
- 5 things?
- 6 A. You're asking me to make a judgment about Monsignor
- 7 Molloy's response. I don't know the context of the
- 8 response here.
- 9 Q. Well --
- 10 A. They are summarizing an interview.
- 11 Q. In what context would it be appropriate to be told
- 12 as a victim of sexual abuse that the misconduct occurred
- 13 fifteen to twenty years ago and if it was current, it
- 14 would be different, but how do we know he's not grown up
- 15 now and not doing it anymore?
- In what context would that be appropriate to tell a
- 17 victim?
- 18 A. It's hard for me to judge why Monsignor Molloy said
- 19 this. I cannot speak for him.
- 20 Q. Do you think if those things were said, that that
- 21 was appropriate?
- 22 A. I don't know.
- 23 Q. Do you understand -- do you have an understanding,
- 24 Cardinal, as to how, if these people were victims of the
- 25 abuse of Father Cudemo, how they might be upset and feel

- 2 revictimized by the Archdiocese if that was the response
- 3 that they received?
- 4 A. I can understand their being upset.
- 5 Q. Do you understand how they may feel revictimized?
- 6 A. That's hard for me to answer.
- 7 Q. And what do you think about -- or was this the
- 8 policy of the Archdiocese when they write in this letter:
- 9 "Monsignor Molloy tried further to justify this position
- 10 by explaining that every time a complaint is made against
- 11 a priest, the Archdiocese cannot be expected to remove him
- 12 from his position."
- Was that the --
- 14 A. Where are you reading from?
- 15 Q. I'm reading the next paragraph down. Page four,
- 16 second paragraph.
- 17 A. Well, that would be true. For every allegation,
- 18 you cannot immediately remove someone.
- 19 Q. Now, they talk on page five about how their
- 20 immediate concern is why the Archdiocese made the decision
- 21 to allow Father Cudemo to remain as pastor pending the
- 22 evaluation?
- A. Where are we?
- Q. Page five, the third paragraph from the bottom?
- 25 A. I see that.

- 2 Q. You see where I'm talking about?
- 3 A. "Our immediate concern"?
- 4 (). Yes. And they also write: "Our complaints are
- 5 reason enough to suspend Father Cudemo. Reliance on the
- 6 age of our complaints to avoid taking immediate action
- 7 conveniently ignores the information provided by Ms.
- 8 To ask us how we know whether Father Cudemo has
- 9 not been grown up and is not doing it anymore reflects a
- 10 mindset which is demeaning to us and pathetically
- 11 self-deceptive. It shows a regrettable lack of
- 12 sensitivity and a basic ignorance of the area of child
- 13 abuse and sexual misconduct."
- Do you understand how they might have those
- 15 feelings based upon what you know about Father Cudemo's
- 16 file thus far, Cardinal?
- 17 A. I'm just saying that is their judgment. I do not
- 18 wish to comment on that.
- 19 Q. And in this letter they talk about how they talked
- 20 to professionals in the area of psychiatry and that the
- 21 information that they received is that individuals who
- 22 engage in this kind of criminal aberrant behavior are
- 23 rarely cured and therefore constitute a potential threat
- 24 to others?
- 25 A. (No response.)

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. You see where I'm reading from, Cardinal?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 O. Now, at the time that this letter was written,
- 5 which is November 1991, that information was available
- 6 through the psychiatric community that pedophiles and
- 7 people that continually abuse minor children are a
- 8 continued threat to other people, is that right, and
- 9 they're rarely cured?
- 10 A. I know that recently psychiatrists will say that,
- 11 but may I ask a question of you?
- 12 O. Sure.
- 13 A. You say -- well, you indicated before that Father
- 14 Cudemo was a pedophile? I was not aware of that.
- 15 O. I'm telling you what the evaluations of the
- 16 hospitals that he was sent to revealed.
- 17 A. I said I was not aware of that.
- 18 Q. Were you aware in 1991 that the psychiatric
- 19 community concluded that people who engaged in the kind of
- 20 behavior that Father Cudemo was accused of engaging in
- 21 were rarely cured and constitute a potential threat to
- 22 others?
- 23 A. I cannot make a judgment -- I'm not a psychiatrist,
- 24 to say that at the time I felt he was a pedophile.
- 25 Q. Cardinal, in this letter, these victims threatened

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 the possibility that given the inaction on the part of the
- 3 Archdiocese, in their opinion, to act responsibly, that
- 4 they may have to initiate a lawsuit; is that right?
- 5 A. That's what it says here.
- 6 Q. Okay. Now, this letter is dated November 5, 1991,
- 7 and presumably you received it at some point thereafter;
- 8 is that right?
- 9 A. I don't know.
- 10 Q. Okay. You don't know whether you received it?
- 11 A. That's right.
- 12 Q. Well, in the normal course of how the Archdiocese
- 13 works, you would get your mail that was directed to you,
- 14 right?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Would there --
- 17 A. Much of it, but a lot of it goes to -- to other
- 18 offices.
- 19 Q. Well, this --
- 20 A. I cannot certify that I -- that this was sent to
- 21 me.
- 22 Q. But something of the magnitude that is being
- 23 discussed in this letter, that certainly would have come
- 24 to your attention, wouldn't it?
- 25 A. We can't say certainly. That would depend on the

- 2 judgment of my secretary, who would refer probably to the
- 3 Clergy office, and they would make the judgment.
- 4 BY MR. SPADE:
- 5 Q. But, Cardinal, you've made it clear that you told
- 6 your subordinates that you wanted to be informed of all
- 7 important allegations regarding the sexual abuse of
- 8 minors?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 O. You would agree that this is --
- 11 A. But that doesn't mean that all the details are.
- 12 Q. You would agree looking at exhibit number ten
- 13 ninety-two, that this contains -- I'm sorry -- ten
- 14 ninety-one. You would agree that that contains important
- 15 information regarding the sexual abuse of minors, correct?
- 16 A. It's . . . it contains information. It does not
- 17 mean that this memo, this letter, as it was written, was
- 18 sent to me directly. They could have summarized something
- 19 to me or said it to me verbally, which I do not recall.
- 20 Q. Right. Okay. But however it was, whether it was
- 21 verbally or through a letter, you agree that it's a
- 22 reasonable inference to make that this information,
- 23 whether it was verbally or in writing, came to your
- 24 attention at that time?
- 25 A. It may have, but I don't recall it.

- 2 O. Well, if it didn't, then what you've already
- 3 testified to, which is that you instructed, you made sure
- 4 that your subordinates brought all important information
- 5 of clergy sex abuse of -- let me finish the question.
- 6 Λ. Sorry.
- 7 Q. You would agree that that wouldn't be true in this
- 8 case, then?
- 9 A. I would have to say I'd leave it to their judgment
- 10 what information should be given to me.
- 11 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 12 Q. What is left to your judgment, Cardinal?
- 13 A. Final decisions of their recommendations.
- 14 Q. All right. Well, let me ask you about grand jury
- 15 exhibit ten ninety-two. This is a memo to the file from
- 16 Reverend William J. Lynn. It's regarding an interview
- 17 with Father Cudemo, and it's dated November 11, 1991. Is
- 18 that right?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And you would agree with me that after that meeting
- 21 is held, very shortly after, in the normal course of
- things, this letter would have reached you; is that right?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And in this memo it talks about Father Cudemo being
- 25 called down and about the fact that he was being asked to

- 2 step aside from Saint Callistus pending the evaluation; is
- 3 that right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 O. Okay. And Monsignor Molloy tells him why that is,
- 6 that he's being asked to do that, is that correct, in this
- 7 memo?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And it says that -- and I'll read it for the
- 10 record, and you tell me if I'm reading it correctly:
- 11 "Monsignor Molloy began the interview by bringing Father
- 12 Cudemo up to date on recent developments. Monsignor told
- 13 Father Cudemo that the group who brought allegations
- 14 against him were not satisfied with the fact that he has
- 15 consented to an evaluation. They wanted to know why he
- 16 was permitted to remain as pastor when there was serious
- 17 allegations that had been brought against him. Monsignor
- 18 told Father Cudemo that this group is now threatening a
- 19 lawsuit and have written to the Archbishop of concerning
- 20 such."
- 21 And then he goes on to tell him about the other
- 22 allegation brought by Sister (1986) and then
- 23 Monsignor explains to Father Cudemo that the Archbishop,
- 24 wants him to consider two things: One, what is good for
- 25 Father Cudemo; and two, what is good for the Church.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 3 A. That's what it says.
- 4 O. And is that correct? Is that correct? Is that
- 5 what you directed Monsignor Molloy to explain to Father
- 6 Cudemo?
- 7 A. I don't recall. I say the priorities I always
- 8 give -- I mean, he's concentrating on this as the welfare
- 9 always of the children, the victims, then the Church and
- 10 then the priest.
- 11 Q. Well, you would agree with me, Cardinal, that based
- 12 upon this memo and the way that it's written, that two
- 13 things were explained to Father Cudemo for his
- 14 consideration: One, what is good for him; and two, what
- 15 is good for the Church?
- 16 A. That's what it says there.
- 17 Q. And there's no mention in that paragraph about
- 18 what's good for the victims or what's good for the
- 19 children, correct?
- 20 A. (No response.)
- 21 Q. It's not in that paragraph?
- 22 A. It's not in that paragraph.
- 23 Q. And it also goes on to say that Monsignor Molly
- 24 told Father Cudemo that Cardinal Bevilacqua is asking him
- 25 to withdraw from the parish between now and the time of

- 2 the evaluation and he's not to exercise his assigned
- 3 ministries between now and the evaluation; is that right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 O. Now, Cardinal, explain, if you would, to us what it
- 6 is; why on November 11 was it that Father Cudemo was
- 7 finally asked to step away from Saint Callistus?
- 8 A. This memo explains that, I think explains the
- 9 reasons for it.
- 10 Q. The threat of the lawsuit?
- 11 A. No. I don't know.
- 12 Q. Well, that's what the memo says.
- 13 A. It could be that, be one of them.
- 14 Q. Because you would agree with me that --
- 15 A. But it was -- I mean, there was the new memos of --
- 16 regarding Sister Margard. It could be a series
- 17 of factors that motivated the request for him to resign.
- 18 Q. Well, just so we're clear, Cardinal, he wasn't
- 19 asked to step aside when the first allegations came in
- 20 from the family members; is that right?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. He wasn't asked to step aside when the family
- 23 members went back and expressed their displeasure orally
- 24 to Father Molloy and Father Lynn about the length of time
- 25 between their complaint and the evaluation, correct?

- 2 A. That's correct.
- 3 Q. He wasn't asked to step aside after the allegation
- 4 came in from -- the additional allegation came in from
- ; is that correct?
- 6 A. Correct.

l

- 7 Q. And only after the letter was written to you where
- 8 there was a threat of a lawsuit was it that any action was
- 9 taken asking Father Cudemo to step aside and not exercise
- 10 his ministry pending the evaluation; is that a fair
- 11 summary of the events with regard to Father Cudemo?
- 12 A. May I.
- 13 Q. If you can answer my question and then you can
- 14 absolutely say whatever you want.
- 15 Is that a fair summary of the time line with regard
- 16 to Father Cudemo?
- 17 A. Yes. But it doesn't mean that it was because of
- 18 that reason alone.
- 19 Q. Okay. Cardinal, at this point in time because it's
- 20 now ten till four, and the jurors have posted some
- 21 questions which we took while you were reading the
- documents during the break, so we're going to pose them to
- 23 you at this juncture. Okay.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. The first question that the grand jurors wanted to

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 know was: What is the Archdiocese doing now with regard
- 3 to Father Brennan, who's still currently in assignment at
- 4 Resurrection Parish?
- 5 A. [don't know. ['m not the Archbishop.
- 6 Q. Up until the point in time that you were the
- 7 Archbishop, did you take any action with regard to Father
- 8 Brennan's assignment at Resurrection Parish?
- 9 A. Not that I recall.
- 10 O. Now, the second question was that you as Cardinal,
- and recognizing the fact that you are no longer in that
- position, you're still a cardinal, but you're no longer in
- 13 charge of the Archdiocese of Philadelphia, but at the time
- 14 that you were, you were the spiritual and moral leader of
- 15 the Archdiocese, and the grand jurors were concerned about
- 16 why it is with that being your duty, why you were so vague
- 17 about the secret archive files and what was contained in
- 18 them, and specifically they wanted to know why it is that
- 19 you didn't demand that a summary of every priest that was
- 20 up for the discussion at a personnel meeting be given to
- 21 you prior to that meeting so you would have their
- 22 background?
- 23 A. That was the usual practice, that if a priest had
- 24 something in the secret archives -- could you read that
- 25 question again. Do you mind?

- 2 Q. ['m not actually reading it. I was kind of, but
- 3 basically, Cardinal, the grand jurors are correct when
- 4 they say that when you were running the Archdiocese of
- 5 Philadelphia, you were the spiritual and moral leader of
- 6 the Archdiocese; is that right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And you've told us that you didn't educate yourself
- 9 personally as to the contents of the secret archive files
- 10 that existed in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia; is that
- 11 also correct?
- 12 A. I didn't go in specifically and read them all.
- 13 That's correct.
- 14 Q. And we also had some testimony, we talked about the
- 15 fact that there was Priest Personnel Board meetings where
- 16 certain individuals were up for discussion about assuming
- 17 different positions in the Archdiocese; is that right?
- 18 A. That is correct.
- 19 Q. And the grand jurors wanted to know, those factors
- 20 being true, why it is that you wouldn't have delegated to
- 21 someone on your staff the job of going through summarizing
- 22 the secret archive files and providing that to you so that
- 23 you would have that information when you went to a Priest
- 24 Personnel Board meeting?
- 25 A. I -- forgive me, but if there were a candidate that

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 was being proposed for an assignment and the Secretary of
- 3 the Clergy would look at the secret archives and find
- 4 something in there, that would have been brought to my
- 5 attention ordinarily.
- 6 Q. So if that was the ordinary way, I guess the
- 7 question then --
- 8 A. It wouldn't have been -- ordinarily, it wouldn't
- 9 have been raised at the Personnel Board meeting because it
- 10 was confidential.
- 11 Q. So if that was the ordinary way that things
- 12 happened, then can we assume from that answer, Cardinal,
- 13 that you were made aware of the three incidents that were
- in Father Cudemo's file before he was discussed for being
- 15 appointed as a pastor?
- 16 A. Forgive me. I say it would have been brought to my
- 17 attention, you know, if they felt it was something
- 18 significant for the appointment and they still want in
- 19 other words, they would want to make a judgment on the
- 20 appointment and ask my advice.
- In this case, I don't recall that before the
- 22 appointment of Father Cudemo, that matters from the --
- 23 that these allegations were brought to my attention, but
- 24 it would -- ordinarily, I have to leave it to the judgment
- of the Secretary for the Clergy to say is this something

- L ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 that has to be brought to me before the appointment to a
- 3 particular office.
- 4 But I don't recall that was brought to my
- 5 attention, because I don't know whether they felt what
- 6 their judgment was about the allegations.
- 7 I also cannot -- I don't know whether or not they
- 8 themselves looked at the secret archives. I just don't
- 9 know. I have no recollection.
- 10 Q. Now, you've testified on numerous occasions
- 11 throughout this last day or so that you relied
- 12 tremendously on the discretion and abilities of your
- 13 Secretary of the Clergy; is that right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And that you basically relegated a lot of the
- 16 responsibility to that individual?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And the grand jurors wanted to know that given the
- 19 number of times that that was the answer, exactly what
- 20 role did you have in this issue of clergy sexual abuse if
- 21 everything, according to you, was relegated to the
- 22 Secretary of Clergy?
- 23 A. They handled the specifics of interviewing, of
- 24 listening to allegations, that when victims, alleged
- 25 victims came in, it was my responsibility -- and whatever

- 2 cases, they would be brought to my attention.
- 3 They would make recommendations on what actions
- 4 should be taken. They would follow through on an
- 5 investigative phase. They would keep me -- they wouldn't
- 6 every day inform me, but they would inform me of
- 7 significant steps in the investigation and then the final
- 8 recommendation.
- 9 Also, it was naturally -- was my responsibility
- 10 to -- when we had to set up the policy, to approve the
- 11 policy on how to handle these cases.
- 12 Q. So then you were apprised on a continuing basis as
- 13 to the nature of allegations, the specifics of the
- 14 allegations and the severity of the allegations?
- 15 A. When you say specifics, it may not be all of them.
- 16 Those that they felt were sufficient.
- 17 Q. And certainly the people on your staff would have
- 18 known it to be sufficient, would have known it to be
- 19 significant, the age of the victim that would have been in
- 20 question, the nature of the allegations, the past history
- 21 of the priest?
- 22 A. I have to presume that they would give me that
- 23 which was significant.
- 24 Q. Well, you would agree that those factors that I
- 25 just listed out would be significant, correct?

- 2 A. They sound reasonable.
- 3 Q. Okay. Now, you indicated, and if I'm wrong, please
- 4 correct me, that you believe, even sitting here in 2003,
- 5 that the situation, the information that you know at this
- 6 juncture with regard to Father Cudemo, that it was handled
- 7 properly; is that right?
- 8 A. It was handled competently, yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. And that you would be comfortable if it was
- 10 handled in the exact same way today in 2003?
- 11 A. I said that what they did was done in a competent
- 12 way.
- 13 Q. And you would be comfortable if that situation --
- 14 A. I don't know what information would be presented
- 15 today.
- 16 Q. If the situation that we know about Father Cudemo
- 17 were presented today, would you be comfortable with the
- 18 way it was handled?
- 19 A. If my staff handled it in the same way, I repeat
- 20 that what they did then was handled in a competent way.
- 21 Q. And you would agree that the way that it was
- 22 handled would have been inconsistent with the norms that
- 23 were passed in 2002; is that right?
- 24 A. What norms?
- 25 Q. The norms from Dallas, the Dallas charter?

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 A. I mean, that . . . you have to say which norms are
- 3 you talking about?
- 4 Q. The way that an investigation is to be conducted
- 5 when an allegation of sexual abuse comes in.
- 6 A. Well, the norms made it different, so it would be
- 7 handled differently today, so we have already changed the
- 8 process, procedure in handling investigations in
- 9 accordance with the norms.
- 10 Q. And it was changed because it was determined that
- 11 the way things were being handled was not as responsibly
- as it should have been handled; is that fair to say or no?
- 13 A. That's your judgment.
- 14 Q. Is that fair to say?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Okay. Now, the grand jurors had a question about
- 17 how many sexual allegations, allegations of sexual abuse
- 18 have to be made before some action is taken, before a
- 19 priest is asked to remove himself from assignment?
- 20 A. Could I please react to that first.
- 21 O. Sure.
- 22 A. There are several questions involved in that. In
- 23 other words, how many allegations must be made before
- 24 action is taken, and then it's added on, you know, before
- 25 a priest has to be removed. There's several questions in

- 2 there.
- 3 The policy is and has been that when an allegation
- 4 comes in, that action is taken as quickly as possible.
- 5 The policy is that a victim comes in, an accuser comes in
- 6 or makes an appointment, they are to be seen as quickly as
- 7 possible, and this is what we did do.
- 8 And it's done today with a different approach. Now
- 9 it's a social worker, but then with the Secretary for the
- 10 Clergy.
- 11 And secondly, that the priest -- the accused is
- 12 called in as quickly as possible. If in that interview
- 13 with the priest the allegation seems credible, then as
- 14 quickly as possible he is sent for evaluation --
- 15 psychological evaluation.
- And also then there are other factors as far as
- 17 offering to the victim, you know, psychological
- 18 counseling, spiritual counseling and so on, and that we
- 19 are to conform -- also part of the obligation to conform
- 20 with all the requirements of civil law. That was done
- 21 then.
- That's what's required today, but with different
- 23 approach as far as who handles the immediate
- 24 investigation; but we do handle them as quickly as
- 25 possible, and you don't have to wait for several

- 2 allegations.
- 3 One, it must be the first allegation sufficient to
- 4 trigger the response. If there's an admission on the part
- 5 of the priest of the sexual abuse, then he is removed
- 6 immediately.
- 7 Q. Cardinal, do you yourself keep any personal files
- 8 with regard to priests that have sexual abuse of minors --
- 9 A. I did not.
- 10 Q. -- or did you?
- 11 A. I did not.
- 12 Q. When you would get information with regard to like
- 13 the investigation of Father Cudemo, did you keep any
- 14 personal diary as to that investigation or what was being
- 15 done?
- 16 A. I did not.
- 17 Q. It seems to the grand jurors, Cardinal, that the
- 18 rights and protection of the children of the Archdiocese
- 19 of Philadelphia are considered less seriously than the
- 20 rights and protections of the priests.
- 21 Would you agree with that?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Do you think that the rights and the protection of
- 24 the children of the parish of Saint Callistus were given a
- 25 higher priority than the rights and the protection of

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Father Cudemo?
- 3 A. When you say that, what -- I'm not following.
- 4 We -- you know, we certainly wouldn't -- didn't think we
- 5 were creating a serious danger. I mean, the protection of
- 6 children is always our highest priority.
- 7 BY MR. SPADE:
- 8 Q. To keep a man that had about eight allegations in
- 9 the file going back twenty years of having sex with
- 10 teenage girls, to keep him after he's agreed to an
- 11 evaluation, to not move him immediately to Villa Saint
- 12 Joseph or to a his sister's house or to any other place
- 13 where there aren't children available to him or teenagers
- 14 available to him, but to keep him in Saint Callistus for
- 15 approximately two months, that's the question.
- Was the priority of the teenagers and the children
- 17 of that parish taken into account adequately by that
- 18 decision?
- 19 A. I have to say we did everything possible to protect
- 20 the children.
- 21 O. So it wasn't possible to take him out immediately
- and put him in Villa Saint Joseph, for instance?
- 23 A. It was very difficult to arrange an evaluation that
- 24 quickly.
- 25 Q. No. No. I don't mean Villa Saint John Vianney. I

- L ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 mean the retirement home that the Archdiocese owns.
- 3 You couldn't have taken him out immediately on
- 4 October 2, 1991, and put him in Villa Saint Joseph?
- 5 A. We had -- as I said before, we take someone out
- 6 immediately if there is an admission on the part of the
- 7 accused or certainly sufficient evidence that he's guilty.
- 8 As you have said, these were allegations. He was
- 9 denying them.
- 10 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 11 Q. Cardinal, you have in the --
- MR. SPADE: Let me just ask one last
- 13 question.
- 14 MS. McCARTNEY: Go ahead.
- 15 BY MR. SPADE:
- 16 Q. You explained your criteria for taking him out, but
- 17 that wasn't my question.
- 18 My question was: Would it have been possible,
- 19 would it have been possible, to take him out on October 2,
- 20 1991, and put him in Villa Saint Joseph? Not what your
- 21 criteria were for doing it, would it have been possible to
- 22 do that?
- 23 A. You mean theoretically?
- 24 Q. Yes, theoretically. Would it have been possible?
- 25 Could you have said to Father Cudemo: We're moving you

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 immediately to Villa Saint Joseph?
- 3 A. (No response.)
- 4 Q. Did you have the power to do that as the
- 5 Archbishop?
- 6 A. I -- it would have -- I would have had -- I don't
- 7 know if I would have had the authority on -- at that time
- 8 to do it without sufficient evidence.
- I mean, I can say anything, but if I don't -- don't
- 10 have the authority, that is, the sufficient evidence, then
- 11 him acting improperly . . .
- 12 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 13 Q. Cardinal, in the case of Father Cudemo, when he was
- 14 asked on your behalf the Archbishop thinks it's best that
- 15 you leave Saint Callistus and not exercise your faculties
- 16 until you get the evaluation, he complied with that
- 17 request; is that right?
- 18 A. (No response.)
- 19 Q. He complied with it based upon the memo that you
- 20 read from November 11; is that right?
- 21 A. (No response.)
- 22 Q. You didn't have to initiate a canonical process to
- 23 do that, correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. At some point in time after you got that letter

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 from the victims where they said we might have to
- 3 institute a lawsuit, you then called up or had a
- 4 conversation with Monsignor Molloy and Father Lynn.
- 5 You said: Talk to Father Cudemo. Tell him I want
- 6 him out of the parish. Tell him I want him out of the
- 7 parish because it's good for him and it's good for the
- 8 Church and going to lessen the damage that the Archdiocese
- 9 may face if he doesn't leave.
- 10 And you know what? They called him in. They had
- 11 that conversation with him, and he left Saint Callistus
- 12 pending the evaluation at Saint John's.
- 13 That's what happened in Father Cudemo's case,
- 14 correct, Cardinal?
- 15 A. When my Secretary for the Clergy brought in a
- 16 recommendation to me, they felt at that time it was one of
- 17 the reasons for authorizing me to remove someone for the
- 18 good of the Church, and they came to that conclusion, is
- 19 what I feel very strongly, that at that point they said it
- 20 reached a certain point where the Church could be
- 21 jeopardized, the good of the Church, and they felt that
- 22 sufficient reason now to remove him.
- 23 Q. My point is this, Cardinal: That you didn't have
- 24 to remove him with any type of a canonical process --
- 25 A. No.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. -- that you have to show just cause for it?
- 3 On November 11, when that meeting was finally had,
- 4 after the pleas from the victims and all those other
- 5 factors that I told you about, Father Cudemo was asked --
- 6 he was asked to just remove himself and not exercise his
- 7 faculties, and he agreed with that; is that right?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. Having a yes to that question, Cardinal,
- 10 that could have been done back in September when the
- 11 allegations from the family members first came to the
- 12 Archdiocese' attention. I'm not asking you to speculate
- 13 as to whether he would do it. It could have been asked,
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. May I.
- 16 O. Just answer my question, Cardinal. It could have
- 17 been asked of him; is that right?
- 18 A. I cannot answer yes or no. I have to explain, as I
- 19 explained before to the previous question, that I would
- 20 need evidence in order to ask someone to step down.
- The Secretary for the Clergy at that time, as you
- 22 recall, said there was insufficient evidence to ask him to
- 23 resign.
- At this point when he was asked, it was felt by the
- 25 Secretary of the Clergy, and this is my -- I'm presuming

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 this from their recommendation, that it had reached that
- 3 point that the good of the Church, and that's a just
- 4 cause, common good of the Church now was in danger, and
- 5 therefore there was sufficient evidence authorizing me to
- 6 ask him to remove himself.
- 7 BY MR. GALLAGHER:
- 8 Q. When you say the common good of the Church, does
- 9 that also include the children at Saint Callistus?
- 10 A. That's part of it.
- 11 Q. What is the other part of it?
- 12 A. Oh, there's so much. There is the possible
- 13 scandal. So many factors enter in.
- 14 Q. So it wasn't until there was possible scandal that
- 15 you removed the quy?
- 16 A. I didn't say that. It was also the good of the
- 17 children, the whole accumulation of all that had happened.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 20 Q. Now, Cardinal, are you aware of the fact that the
- 21 information that's come before this grand jury is that
- 22 there are many priests that have abused children in the
- 23 Archdiocese of Philadelphia, that do so and in abusing
- 24 them tell them that the abuse is okay because it's okay
- 25 with God?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 A. (No response.)
- 3 Q. Are you aware that many abusers have said that to
- 4 their victims?
- 5 A. I am not, except what I have read in here, some of
- 6 the -- you know, the statements made here on the part of
- 7 Father Cudemo seems to be, if it's true, that he's using
- 8 that in an indirect way.
- 9 O. Do you have any idea what kind of an effect that
- 10 would have on a child to hear that?
- 11 A. It would be horrible.
- 12 Q. Now, have you had any conversations with either the
- 13 Pope or any Vatican official about the situation of clergy
- 14 sexual abuse in Philadelphia, clergy sexual abuse of
- 15 minors in Philadelphia?
- 16 A. In April of 2002, all the cardinals were called to
- 17 Rome on the issue of sexual abuse of minors. You may
- 18 recall it got a lot of publicity, and there was a frank
- 19 discussion of the whole issue before the top authorities
- 20 of the Courier of the Vatican.
- 21 I'm sure all of us had discussions with, you know,
- 22 not in an official matter, but just in conversation on
- 23 this issue. So they are very much aware of the complexity
- 24 and the seriousness of it.
- 25 Q. Now, Cardinal, you -- and I guess we just want to

- 2 be clear about this. You had a policy in the Archdiocese
- 3 that you wanted to know right away about an allegation of
- 4 sexual abuse of children by a priest; is that right?
- 5 A. When you say right away. I say any kind of abuse
- 6 that took place of a child, it is expected that they
- 7 inform me as quickly as possible.
- 8 Q. Well, there would be -- I mean, pending your being,
- 9 you know, out of the country, that would happen very
- 10 expeditiously; is that right?
- 11 A. Yes. Ordinarily it would. Yes.
- 12 Q. Now, we talked a little bit before about the fact
- 13 that there was a policy not written down but certainly
- 14 known by your staff that you don't surprise me; is that
- 15 right?
- 16 A. I don't know if I used that expression, and I may
- 17 have.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. In other words, I don't want to read something in
- 20 the papers.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 A. You know.
- 23 Q. Are you at all surprised by what you've read in the
- 24 Cudemo file?
- 25 A. A lot of it I -- I did not recollect at all, and I

- 2 think a lot of it surprised me, yes.
- 3 Q. Now, you are aware of the experts in the field of
- 4 psychology that talk about the fact that pedophilia is not
- 5 a curable disease?
- 6 A. Is not an incurable?
- 7 Q. Is not a curable diseases.
- 8 A. Is not a curable? I have read that.
- 9 Q. And having had that information available to you,
- 10 can you explain to us why you thought it was significant
- in Father Cudemo's case that there was a twelve-year gap
- 12 between the allegation that occurred in '77 and then the
- incidents that were related by in 1991?
- 14 A. I never knew that Father Cudemo was a pedophile.
- MS. McCARTNEY: Okay. You want to ask
- 16 your question.
- 17 BY MR. SPADE:
- 18 Q. Cardinal, the last question that the jurors had for
- 19 you, one in particular, is: You're of course familiar
- 20 with the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John?
- 21 A. (No response.)
- 22 Q. Yes, of course?
- 23 A. I'd say yes, I am familiar. Yes. I don't have
- 24 them memorized.
- 25 Q. I'm sorry to ask such an obvious question, but it's

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 a question that we're posing on behalf of the jurors; and
- 3 you of course believe the gospels of both Matthew, Mark,
- 4 Luke and John, correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And you of course know much more about this than I
- 7 do or any of the jurors, but it's the jurors'
- 8 understanding that the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and
- 9 John were written many years after the actual events that
- 10 occurred in those gospels, correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. In some cases up to a hundred years after the
- 13 events that were documented, is that correct, give or take
- 14 a few years?
- 15 A. Close, it would take twenty, thirty years.
- 16 Q. So in some cases it was seventy years?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Okay. So of course, the information that's
- 19 documented in those gospels is then of course based on
- 20 secondhand information, correct? That's secondhand
- 21 information?
- 22 A. Not all of them. Some were firsthand.
- Q. Okay. But a lot of it, a lot of what is attributed
- 24 to Jesus Christ in both words and actions was secondhand
- information as documented in those gospels, correct?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 A. I don't know what you mean. If we're getting into
- 3 scripture, what do you mean by secondhand? It was the
- 4 actual writers themselves or the apostles, you know, who
- 5 gave that information.
- 6 Q. Right. But the people that wrote the gospels were
- 7 not the actual ones themselves that observed it; they were
- 8 told by people who observed it at the time, correct?
- 9 A. Some of them were observers.
- 10 Q. And some were not?
- 11 A.. Some were not.
- 12 Q. Okay. So some of it was based on secondhand
- 13 information.
- 14 The question that the jurors have is: Going back
- to the Cudemo file and the allegation that was made in **Denisc**
- 16 1977 by and her mother that Father Cudemo Emily
- 17 was having sex with keep, who was a fifteen year
- 18 old Cardinal Dougherty student at the time, when
- 19 presented that allegation to you and you looked
- 20 at it, you indicated that you would not find it credible
- 21 because it was based on secondhand information; and the
- 22 question that the jurors have is: What's the difference
- 23 between the credibility of that secondhand information and
- 24 the credibility of the information that's contained in the
- 25 gospels?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. May I make two statements.
- 3 Q. Why do you judge the credibility of those two
- 4 accounts differently?
- 5 A. First of all, you said that because I said, because
- 6 secondhand information was not credible. I didn't say --
- 7 I didn't say that.
- I said it doesn't have the same level of
- 9 credibility as firsthand information, so it has value in
- 10 itself, but not as much value as, and that's true in any
- 11 trial, too, you know, that . . .
- Now, if you want me to give a theological
- 13 discussion --
- 14 Q. No. You can answer the question any way that you
- 15 want. I'm not telling you how to answer it.
- 16 A. The difference between that and the gospel is very
- 17 simple, that when you have secondhand information in the
- 18 qospel, that it's not the actual observer.
- 19 Remember you have to be a member of the faith, in
- 20 other words, to understand what I'm about to say. All
- 21 scripture is revealed by God himself. God doesn't reveal
- 22 all human second information, secondhand information.
- The gospels, and this is a matter of faith, that
- you must believe that all the scriptures are revealed by
- 25 God through a human instrument.

- 2 It does not mean that God dictates, you know,
- 3 Matthew, Mark, Luke or John or any of the old testament,
- 4 but that the writers are inspired by God that they cannot
- 5 make a mistake when they write that what they -- that what
- 6 they say is true. So it has truth. It has divine truth.
- 7 We cannot take that and apply that to secondhand human
- 8 witnesses.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 BY MR. GALLAGHER:
- 11 Q. How many witnesses would it take for you to believe
- 12 after 1991 that Cudemo was a pedophile?
- 13 A. I would need the decision of a psychiatrist.
- MR. GALLAGHER: Thank you.
- MR. SPADE: Could the foreperson advise
- the Cardinal of his continuing obligation please.
- 17 GRAND JURY FOREPERSON: Cardinal
- 18 Bevilacqua, you are hereby notified that your
- 19 subpoena is a continuing one. That means should
- the jury desire further evidence and/or testimony
- from you, you will be notified to appear before
- this grand jury by mail, phone or through your
- attorney, if you have one.
- Do you understand that?
- THE WITNESS: Thank you.

•	100
1.	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
2	GRAND JURY FOREPERSON: Thank you.
3	THE WITNESS: Good night.
4	GRAND JURY FOREPERSON: Good afternoon.
5	MR. SPADE: Thank you, Cardinal.
6	THE WITNESS: Thank you very much.
7	MR. GALLAGHER: May the record reflect
8	it's four nineteen and today's proceedings are
9	concluded.
10	(Witness excused.)
11	(Hearing concluded.)
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

_	Ι	N	D	E	Х	-

1	-	i N D I	: X -	
2				PAGE
3	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL	BEVILA	CQUA	
4	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	2
5	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	SPADE	2 1
6	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	2 4
7	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	SPADE	4 3
8	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	4 4
9	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	SPADE	58
10	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	5 9
11	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	SPADE	98
12	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	GALLAGHER	100
13	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	101
14	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	GALLAGHER	101
15	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	104
16	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	GALLAGHER	106
17	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	108
18	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	GALLAGHER	109
19	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	SPADE	110
20	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	110
21	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	SPADE	138
22	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	139
23	EXAMINATION	BY MR.	SPADE	153
24	EXAMINATION	BY MS.	McCARTNEY	154
25			(INDEX CONTINU	ED)

- [N D E X -

2						PAGE
3	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL	BEVI	ILAC	QUA	(CONTINUED)
4	EXAMINATION	BY N	MR.	SPAD	E	1.54
5	EXAMINATION	вч м	MS.	McCA	RTNEY	1.55
6	EXAMINATION	вч м	MR.	GALL	AGHER	158
7	EXAMINATION	BY N	MS.	McCA	RTNEY	158
8	EXAMINATION	BY N	MR.	SPAD	Е	161
9	EXAMINATION	BY N	MR.	GALL	AGHER	165
10				-		
11	EXHIBITS				<u> 11</u>	DENTIFICATION
12	GJ-440, (Previously mar	ked 6	exhi	bit.)	17
13	GJ-441, (Previously mar	ked 6	exhi	bit.)	26
14	GJ-442, (Previously mar	ked 6	exhi	bit.)	26
15	GJ-1089, (Previously ma	rked	exh	ibit	.)	26
16	GJ-443, (Previously mar	ked 6	exhi	bit.)	4 9
17	GJ-444, (Previously mar	ked 6	exhi	bit.)	6 4
18	GJ-445, (Previously mar	ked (exhi	bit.		- 64
19	GJ-446, (Previously mar	ked 6	exhi	bit.)	6 4
20	GJ-447, (Previously mar	ked 6	exhi	bit.)	6 4
21	GJ-1090, (Previously ma	rked	exh	ibit	.)	6 4
22	GJ-448, (Previously mar	ked (exhi	bit.)	115
23	GJ-1091, (Previously ma	rked	exh	ibit	.)	115
24	GJ-1092, (Previously ma	rked	exh	ibit	.)	115
	•					

APPENDIX H-8

in the court of common pleas

FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA

CRIMINAL TRIAL DIVISION

IN RE:

: MISC. NO. 0300-239

COUNTY INVESTIGATING GRAND JURY XIX

: C - 1.

January 29, 2004

Room 18013, One Parkway Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

TESTIMONY OF ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA

APPEARANCES:

CHARLES F. GALLAGHER, ESQUIRE Deputy District Attorney

WILLIAM SPADE, ESQUIRE Assistant District Attorney

MAUREEN McCARTNEY, ESQUIRE Assistant District Attorney

For the Commonwealth

_ -- --

PRESENT:

C. CLARK HODGSON, JR., ESQUIRE For the Witness

Reported by: Charles Holmberg

Official Court Reporter

VOLUME 11

ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA 1 MR. SPADE: Okay. We're back on the 2 record. It's Thursday, January 29, 11:07 A.M. 3 And how many jurors do we have present? 4 GRAND JURY SECRETARY: 5 6 7 MR. SPADE: 8 The Commonwealth has recalled Anthony 9 Cardinal Bevilacqua as a witness. 10 11 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA, 1. 2 having been previously sworn, was examined and 13 testified as follows: 14 15 BY MR. SPADE: 16 Q. Good morning, Cardinal. How are you? 17 Α. Good morning. How are you? 18 Q. Good. And you were sworn into this jury by the 19 Honorable Gwendolyn Bright on December 4; is that correct? 20 Α. I appeared before her. Yes. 2.1 Q. And she explained to you at that time your rights? 22 Λ. Yes. 23 Q = 0And you understood them at that time? 2.4 Λ. Yes.

And you understand them now?

25

 Ω .

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And one of your rights is that you can have a
- 4 lawyer present with you; is that correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. And you do in fact have your lawyer present?
- 7 A. Yes.
- MR. SPADE: Counsel, could you identify
- 9 yourself for the record.
- 10 MR. HODGSON: Yes. My name is Clark
- 11 Hodgson. I practice with the law firm of Stradley,
- Ronon, Stevens and Young here in Philadelphia, and
- 13 I represent Cardinal Bevilacqua.
- MR. SPADE: Okay.
- 15 BY MR. SPADE:
- 16 Q. And, Cardinal, just for the record I'm sure that
- 17 your counsel made you aware, but on January 12 of 2004 our
- 18 office sent you a letter or sent your counsel a letter
- indicating which files we would be talking about today and
- 20 tomorrow, and indicated on there the numbers of the
- 21 documents that we would be looking at; is that correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Did you have a chance to review those documents?
- 24 A. 1 did.
- 25 Q. Okay. And we did that as a courtesy to you and

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 also in an effort to speed this process along.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 O. Okay. Now, Cardinal, the first group of documents
- 5 that we're going to be looking at, I put them in front of
- 6 you, and I'm going to just go with a group of documents,
- 7 GJ-1102, GJ-111, GJ-1099, GJ-1097; and again, Cardinal,
- 8 these are marked -- I'm sorry. Flip over the first two,
- 9 the first two exhibits.
- 10 Now, do you have GJ-1102 in front of you there?
- In the upper right-hand corner.
- MR. HODGSON: Yes.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 14 BY MR. SPADE:
- 15 Q. Okay. And I'm not going to refer you to these
- 16 individual documents, Cardinal. I'm just stating for the
- 17 record which ones we're going to be discussing first.
- 18 Okay?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Ten ninety-seven, eleven hundred, ten ninety-eight,
- 21 eleven-o-one, GJ-113, one fourteen, one fifteen, and
- 22 eleven-o-three.
- Now, Cardinal, there may be a couple documents in
- 24 that first pile that I didn't refer to, but again, 1'm not
- 25 going to refer to the individual documents. I'm just

- 2 putting on record the ones that we're going to refer to;
- 3 and if you need to look at any of the particular documents
- 4 to refresh your memory or to follow up along something
- 5 that I said, I can refer you to specific documents.
- 6 A. I can't say I remember everything I read.
- 7 Q. No, I understand. I understand.
- 8 Cardinal, this group of documents establishes
- 9 that -- well, back in the fall of 1991, let me first ask
- 10 you, do you have any memory of an investigation that was
- ll conducted by the Archdiocese into a seminarian by the name
- 13 A. I had a vague memory of it, but then this refreshed
- 14 it. The documents did.
- 15 Q. Okay. So looking at the documents refreshed your
- 16 memory?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Okay. Do you remember that the allegations against Timmu
- 19 were that he had engaged in homosexual
- 20 activity at the seminary and had made certain statements
- 21 at the seminary that were called into question?
- 22 A. Yes. Yes.
- 23 Q. Yes. And, Cardinal, do you remember that this
- 24 behavior or this alleged behavior on the part of
- 25 was brought to your attention by Monsignor

- 2 Daniel Murray?
- 3 A. Yes.

1

- 4 Q. And he was the dean of the seminary at that time?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. And, Cardinal, do you remember what your
- 7 response was when this was brought to your attention by
- 8 Monsignor Murray?
- 9 A. Well, an investigation was carried out.
- 10 Q. Okay. And who did you delegate to conduct this
- 11 investigation?
- 12 A. If I recall, it was Monsignor Molloy, who was the
- 13 Vicar for Administration office.
- 14 Q. Okay. And do you also remember giving at that time
- 15 Monsignor Cullen any responsibility in the investigation?
- 16 A. Well, he would oversee it, you know.
- 17 Q. He was to oversee the investigation?
- 18 A ... Yeş.
- 19 Q. Okay. And Monsignor Molloy reported directly to
- 20 Monsignor Cullen at that time, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 (). Do you remember in the course of the fall of 1991,
- 23 during the course of the investigation into
- 24 alleged activities at the seminary, that it
- 25 | came to light that | limmy , from the time that he

- was eleven years old until approximately his second year
- 3 in the seminary at Saint Charles, had been sexually abused
- 4 by a priest by the name of Stanley Gana?
- 5 A. It was brought out in these records.
- 6 Q. Okay.
- 7 A. That there was accusations made.
- 8 Q. Okay.
- 9 A. That Father Gana had abused him.
- 10 Q. Okay. Now, do you have a specific memory going
- ll back to the fall of '91 of learning that an allegation had
- 12 been brought to your attention that Father Gana had abused
- 13 P
- 14 A. I can't recall that until I read this, you know.
- 15 It's hard for me to recall that.
- 16 Q. Okay. But looking at the document refreshed your
- 17 memory?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Okay. And, sir, do you remember that the
- 20 allegations came to light, that it was brought to
- 21 Monsignor Molloy's attention and Monsignor Cullen's
- 22 attention that had told some other
- 23 seminarians by the name of
- 24 and V
- 25 Λ.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 Q. That Father Gana sexually abused him
- 3 when he was eleven years old?
- 4 A. I saw that in here very clearly.
- 5 O. Okay. And did you also see in the documents that a
- 6 priest of the Archdiocese by the name of
- 7 had also reported to Monsignor Murray that he
- 8 knew that Stanley Gana had abused ? ?
- 9 A. I recall reading that in the documents.
- 10 Q. Okay. As a result of looking at these documents,
- 11 do you have a memory of learning that at that time in the
- 12 fall of 1991?
- 13 A. From reading these documents, I -- you know, it
- 14 brought back the memory, but some of this was not always
- 15 given to me while it was going on.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. So some of this was actually new to me.
- 18 Q. Okay. Do you also remember that Monsignor Murray
- 19 reported to Monsignor Molloy that he found the seminarians
- 20 to be credible, that is,
- 21 that Monsigne: found them to be
- 22 credible when they reported that
- 23 shared with them that Father Gana had abused him?
- 24 A. From reading this, I recall that.
- 25 Q. Okay. Sir, could you look at a just briefly,

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 could you look towards the back of that first set of
- 3 documents, GJ-115, which is a December 19, 1991, memo to
- 4 the file from Reverend William J. Lynn?
- 5 A. GJ-115?
- 6 Q. GJ-115. Correct. Grand jury one fifteen. The
- 7 marking is in the top right-hand corner of the document.
- 8 I think you're too far into it. It's about the tenth
- 9 document from the top.
- 10 A. I have that.
- 11 Q. Okay. So just referring to the third full
- 12 paragraph of that document -- and again, this is a memo
- 13 from Father Lynn to the file regarding an interview that
- 14 he had had with Monsignor Murray.
- In the third paragraph, Father Lynn writes: "DAM,"
- 16 referring to Monsignor Murray, "stated that he wanted to
- 17 share something with us in the beginning. DAM helps on
- 18 Sundays at Nativity Parish in Media.
- 19 told DAM that Father Stanley Gana
- 7 Timmy Timmy 20 is involved with and would refer to
- 21 ; is that right Cardinal?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 (). Okay. "He also told DAM there is anywhere from
- 24 four to nine priests involved with
- 25 said things such as who do you think helps him afford a

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 BMW or pays for all his trips?
- 3 give DAM any other names. DAM has a concern that Father
- 4 Gana has invited other seminarians to his rectory
- 5 recently."
- 6 Cardinal, what I wanted to ask you is: When you
- 7 reviewed this document in the last couple of weeks, did
- 8 that refresh your memory as to these allegations that
- 9 made, specifically about the allegations
- 10 of Father Gana being involved with -- I'm sorry --
- ll being involved with anywhere from four to nine
- 12 priests?
- 13 A. It doesn't refresh my memory in the sense that I
- 14 may have had a memory of this, that this material was
- 15 actually shown to me.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. But I read this material.
- 18 O. Okay. So you don't have a memory at the time --
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. -- of worrying about that? Okay.
- 21 Cardinal, is it true that in your relationship with
- 22 Monsignor Cullen and then later Bishop Cullen, and I'm not
- 23 saying that these were the exact words, but early on in
- 24 your relationship, that you told him, "Don't surprise me,"
- 25 and by that you meant bring to my attention all major

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 things that you know could cause problems for the
- 3 Archdiocese?
- 4 A. I don't recall saying that, but if I did say it,
- 5 probably that's what it refers to, being major things.
- 6 O. Okay. So it's accurate then that you made
- 7 Monsignor of Cullen aware from the beginning that you
- 8 wanted him to keep you informed about major problems --
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. -- or issues within the Archdiocese? Okay.
- And would an allegation that a seminarian at Saint
- 12 Charles Seminary was involved with four to nine priests in
- 13 sexual relationships, would that be something that would
- 14 fit your criteria of something major, that you would want
- 15 to be informed of?
- 16 A. Oh, I would think so.
- 17 Q. Okay. So is it likely then, sir, that at that time
- 18 in the fall of 1991, this would have been brought to your
- 19 attention?
- 20 A. I can't say that because I cannot say that this was
- 21 brought to the attention of Monsignor Cullen.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. This testimony.
- 24 Q. Okay. Do you know whether Monsigner Cullen gave
- 25 the same directive to Monsignors Molloy and Lynn, that he

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 wanted them to inform him of all major problems or issues
- 3 in the Archdiocese?
- 4 A. I do not.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 7 Q. Cardinal, if the Secretary for Clergy, the person
- 8 that was the author of this memo, if they were doing their
- 9 job competently, would that be information that they would
- 10 have shared with Monsignor Cullen, given the magnitude of
- 11 the information that was given to them?
- 12 A. I can just say I hope they would have done that.
- 13 Q. So in your estimation, this information is of a
- 14 serious nature and information that, if the Secretary of
- 15 Clergy were doing their job properly, should have been
- 16 brought to the attention of Monsignor Cullen, who then
- 17 would have been vested with the responsibility of bringing
- 18 it to you, if the organizational chain worked properly?
- 19 A. I don't know what his -- you know . . .
- 20 Q. I'm not asking you, Cardinal, if it happened. I'm
- 21 asking you --
- 22 A. There were several phrases to your question.
- 23 U. Okay. If your Secretary of Clergy were doing their
- 24 job properly and they received the information which is
- 25 contained in this memo, should they have brought that to

- 2 the attention of Monsignor Cullen?
- 3 A. I can't speak for them, honestly.
- 4 O. I'm not asking you, Cardinal, to say whether or not
- 5 they did it, because you can't speak to that, but in your
- 6 mind, in the way that the Archdiocese ran, if it was
- 7 running effectively and this information came to your
- 8 Secretary of Clergy, should they have passed that on to
- 9 Monsignor Cullen?
- 10 A. All I can say, I would have hoped they did pass it
- 11 on.
- 12 Q. Okay. And you would have hoped that because that
- 13 would have been the type of information that should have
- 14 been passed on, correct?
- 15 A. Ordinarily yes.
- 16 Q. Okay. And again, if that information had been
- 17 passed on to Monsignor Cullen, you would have hoped that
- 18 he would have passed that on to you, correct?
- 19 A. I don't know if he would have done it right away.
- 20 He may want to say where are the names? There's nothing
- 21 else given except that allegation, and it's really -- you
- 22 know, it's hearsay, too.
- 23 Q. But at some point in time, Cardinal, that
- 24 information, if the organizational structure was working
- 25 the way that you had envisioned it working, it would have

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 made its way to you, given in the serious nature that
- 3 we're talking about, correct?
- 4 A. Well, I would have hoped that it would have been
- 5 brought to my attention.
- 6 Q. All right. Thank you.
- 7 BY MR. SPADE:
- 8 Q. Cardinal, do you still have one twelve before you?
- 9 A. GJ-112?
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. Sir, could you turn to page eleven of the
- 13 document. There's just one thing in this document that I
- 14 want to ask you about.
- 15 A. Page eleven?
- 16 O. Yes.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Towards the bottom, the second to the last full
- 19 paragraph. I'll just read you the first sentence in that
- 20 paragraph, because it sheds light on what we've just been
- 21 discussing in terms of the chain of command or reporting
- 22 of information.
- Quote: "JEM," and that would be Monsignor Molloy,
- 24 correct?
- 25 A. Yes, correct.

- 2 Q. "JEM stated that we would collect the information
- 3 and present it to Cardinal Bevilacqua with recommendations
- 4 that flow logically from our findings."
- Now, sir, this document, GJ-112, it's a memo to the
- 6 file from Father Lynn regarding his interview with
- Timmy
 7 dated December 10 of 1991; and I'm
- 8 just showing it to you because we've been discussing what
- 9 information would have come up to you and what information
- 10 would not have.
- I mean, you would agree with me that, you know,
- 12 based on what Father Lynn wrote here, that there was
- 13 information regarding the investigation into
- 14 that was being shared with you, correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Okay. You just can't remember specifically whether
- 17 the information about the four to nine,
- 18 allegedly being sexually involved with four to nine
- 19 priests was shared with you?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Okay. Sir, did you have faith in the competence of
- 22 Monsigner Murray, the rector of the seminary?
- 23 A. 1 did.
- 24 O. Okay. So is it fair then to say that if Monsignor
- 25 Murray had reported to Father Lynn and Father Molloy that

- 2 he found the reports of the three seminarians to be
- 3 credible and if that information had been reported to you,
- 4 that you would have credited that information? In other
- 5 words, you would have yourself believed that the
- 6 allegations were credible, correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. And, sir, could you just turn briefly, flip
- 9 back to another couple of exhibits forward to GJ-1149, and
- 10 then it's marked in the upper right hand.
- 11 A. In back?
- 12 Q. Just one or --
- 13 A. One one four nine?
- 14 O. Yes.
- 15 A. One one four?
- 16 O. One one four nine.
- 17 A. Would that be towards the back?
- 18 Q. It should be in the next couple of documents, or
- 19 maybe if you go to the ones that you've turned over, it
- 20 might be the last one of the last documents from the
- 21 bottom there.
- 22 A. I have this.
- 23 Q. One one four nine?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Okay. Sir, who's your Vicar for Administration

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 or -- I'm sorry.
- 3 Before you stepped down as Archbishop of the
- 4 Archdiocese of Philadelphia, who was your Vicar for
- 5 Administration?
- 6 A. You mean Monsignor Cistone?
- 7 Q. Monsignor Joseph Cistone.
- 8 One one four nine is a memo to the file from
- 9 William J. Lynn regarding an interview with Reverend
- 10 Joseph Cistone, dated September 16 of 1991.
- Il Sir, you would agree with me that given the fact
- 12 that you appointed Monsignor Cistone to one of the highest
- 13 positions in the Archdiocese, that you had faith in his
- 14 abilities and his judgment?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Okay. If you could turn to page three of this
- 17 document, the second paragraph from the top, I'm going to
- 18 read a couple of sentences there.
- "JC," and that refers to Joseph Cistone, "also said
- 20 he felt is a credible witness. 🚛 🔭 had
- 21 lived in the same rectory for a summer and JC found him
- 22 very trustworthy. Also
- 23 self-incriminating and yet he still came forward. JC
- 24 found willing do put his own reputation on the line
- 25 by admitting his naivete in this situation. JC felt

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 is too honest an individual to conceive a false story. He
- 3 impressed him that the story was not fabrication.
- 4 "JC also stated that and and
- 5 were clear and precise in their talking with the three
- 6 administrators."
- 7 So, Cardinal, it's fair to say here that Monsignor
- 8 Cistone, who was also interviewed regarding this
- 9 investigation into sativities, himself
- 10 weighed in and said that he found the seminarians who were
- ll reporting the abuse of Gana on to be credible,
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Okay. Do you remember at that time being informed
- 15 that Monsignor Cistone found the allegations of abuse to
- 16 be credible?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Okay. And reading these documents didn't refresh
- 19 your recollection?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Okay. Sir, could you turn to GJ 116.
- 22 A. I have that.
- 23 Q. Okay. This is a June 11, 1992, memo to the file
- 24 from Father Lynn regarding a meeting with Dr. Christopher
- 25 Dematatis, and I wanted to just read a short snippet of

Timmy

- 2 this memo, the second full paragraph. I'm going to read
- 3 the entire paragraph.
- 4 "CD," which refers to Dematatis, "was aware of our
- 5 interviews with and was familiar with the situation
- 6 surrounding and his leaving Saint Charles Seminary.
- 7 JEM," referring to Monsignor Molloy, "asked CD his
- 8 estimate of a prognosis for considering the fact that
- 9 he had been sexually abused as an adolescent."
- And then I'm going to jump down. I'm going to skip
- 11 one paragraph and jump to the last paragraph on page one.
- 12 "CD stated that he has been impressed with the honesty
- 13 with which has dealt with issues in his life. CD
- 14 stated that mentioned the fact of the sexual abuse by
- 15 a priest almost immediately upon entering therapy about
- 16 six years ago."
- 17 Did I read that correctly, Cardinal?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Now, Cardinal, if you refer to the date at the top
- 20 of the memo, it's June 11 of 1992, correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Okay. So you would agree with me it Dematatis
- 23 reported on June 11 of 1992 to Monsignor Lynn that T_{immu}
- 24 had revealed to Dematatis the fact that he had
- 25 been sexually abused by a priest six years earlier, that

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- the time that reported it to Dematatis would
- 3 have been approximately 1986, correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 O. Okay. And, sir, would you agree with me -- well,
- 6 let me ask you first of all. Do you remember as a result
- 7 of reviewing these documents, did it refresh your memory
- 8 as to whether Monsignor Cullen or Monsignor Molloy or
- 9 Monsignor Lynn reported to you in the fall of 1991 that $\overline{\mathbf{T}}$
- 10 had reported his sexual abuse by Father
- Il Gana six years prior to that to his therapist?
- 12 A. I do not . . . that.
- 13 Q. Okay. Sir, would you agree with $\mathfrak{m} = \mathfrak{m}$ that the fact T_{immu}
- 14 that i, that reported his sexual
- 15 abuse within the confines of a confidential
- 16 therapist-patient relationship six years earlier, before
- 17 this investigation came to light, would indicate that his
- 18 allegation against Father Gana was credible?
- 19 A. (No response.)
- 20 Q. In other words, he had no motive to lie to his
- 21 therapist in a private relationship six years before he
- 22 was investigated, correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Okay.
- 25 (Panse.)

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Sir, could you turn, flip back another couple of
- 3 exhibits, to GJ-119, please.
- 4 Do you see that document?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Now, sir, this is a July 28, 1992, memo to you from
- 7 Monsignor James E. Molloy regarding
- 8 and is it fair to say -- you reviewed this
- 9 document in the last couple of weeks, correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Is it fair to say, sir, that in summarizing this
- 12 document, that this is a report of Monsignor Molloy and
- 13 Father Lynn's findings regarding their investigation of
- 14 whether had acted out homosexually at the
- 15 seminary?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. And also included are their recommendations
- 18 as to what to do with their findings?

IMMY

- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. So they're recommending to you what you
- 21 should do as a result of their investigation, correct?
- 22 A. Well, to authorize others to do things. Yes.
- 23 Q. Okay. Could you turn to the last page, please, the
- 24 third page. I'm just going to read the ninth
- 25 recommendation.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 "The Secretary for Clergy is to continue a separate
- 3 investigation concerning the alleged perpetrator of the
- 4 reported victimization of as an adolescent."
- 5 Did I read that correctly?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And then, Cardinal, below that, in handwritten
- 8 script, it says: "Thanks. Pursue steps outlined in our
- 9 meeting of 7/28/92."
- 10
 Is that your handwriting?
- ll A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. Now, sir, let me just ask you. If you can
- 13 remember, what did you mean when you wrote: "Thanks.
- 14 Pursue steps outlined in our meeting of July 28 of 1992"?
- 15 A. I can't recall that, but it means at least to
- 16 pursue these.
- 17 Q. It would mean to pursue these nine recommendations?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Okay. So one of the things that you decided as a
- 20 result of this memo and as a result of being briefed by
- 21 Monsignor Molloy and Father Lynn was that the Secretary
- 22 for Clergy should investigate Father_Gana to determine
- 23 whether the allegation made by
- 24 credible, correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. Okay. And, sir, when you referred to the meeting
- 3 of July 28 of 1992, was that an issues meeting?
- 4 A. I can't recall that.
- 5 Q. Okay. Given your knowledge of how you ran the
- 6 Archdiocese, is it likely that that July 28, 1992, meeting
- 7 would have been an issues meeting?
- 8 A. It's very possible.
- 9 O. Okay. And again, we've gone over this territory
- 10 before, but very briefly, at the issues meetings, the
- ll people present were you yourself and Monsignor Cullen; is
- 12 that correct?
- 13 A. Most of the time.
- 14 Q. And sometimes Monsignor Molloy?
- 15 A. Monsignor Molloy at that time, yes.
- 16 Q. Okay. And, sir, just to be clear, you have no
- independent recollection of that July 28, 1992, meeting?
- 18 A. 1 do not.
- 19 Q. Okay. If you can remember, or you can just tell us
- 20 based on your knowledge of how you worked as the
- 21 Archbishop of Philadelphia, when that GJ-119 was given to
- 22 you and you reviewed it, can you tell us why you directed
- 23 the Secretary for Clergy to conduct an investigation of
- 24 Father Gana?
- 25 A. Well, because of the report that was given, that

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 it -- there was involvement by some priest, you know,
- 3 outside, that I wanted that investigated.
- 4 Q. I quess what I'm asking you, sir, is: If you could
- 5 amplify, if you can amplify the words in the memo, what
- 6 were your concerns at the time or what would have been
- 7 your concerns at the time?
- 8 A. Well, that there was a priest that was performing
- 9 sexual abuse and had performed them on this -- on
- 10 even as a minor.
- 11 Q. Okay. So you were concerned, that it's fair to say
- 12 that you were concerned that you had an allegation that
- 13 Father Gana had sexually abused starting

Immy

- 14 when he was eleven years old and that he may, Father Gana,
- 15 at that time in the fall of '91, have been abusing another
- 16 minor?
- J7 Λ. That's right.
- 18 Q. Or minors?
- 19 A. Or could have been.
- 20 Q. Okay.
- 21 A. That's why I wanted it done.
- 22 (). Okay. And, sir, could you refer to the very first
- 23 exhibit that I gave you. It's GJ-25, and this is the
- 24 Archdiocese of Philadelphia Priest Data Profile, correct,
- 25 for Father Gana?

- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And at the time that this investigation of
- 4 brought to light the allegation of sexual abuse
- 5 by Father Gana, Father Gana was assigned as pastor Our
- 6 Mother of Sorrows Parish in Bridgeport, correct.
- 7 A. Where?
- 8 Q. It's the fourth entry up from the bottom on
- 9 previous positions.
- 10 A. Yes. It would have been. Yes.
- 11 Q. And, sir, do you know from your knowledge of the
- 12 Archdiocese whether Our Mother of Sorrows had a school
- involved, whether there was a school at that parish?
- 14 A. I don't recall.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- 16 A. It was a very small parish. I don't have a
- 17 recollection.
- 18 Q. Okay. Sir, could you turn to well, let me ask
- 19 you this first of all.
- As a result of making that, of making that
- 21 directive outlined in CJ-119 on July 28 of 1992, that the
- 22 Secretary for Clergy investigate Father Gana, was there
- 23 any -- and we've gone over this territory before, but I
- 24 just want to touch on it briefly.
- Was there any procedure that you had put into place

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 to ensure that the person that you had delegated this task
- 3 to, namely, at that time it would have been -- it would
- 4 have been Father Lynn, correct, who was the Secretary of
- 5 Clergy?
- 6 A. What year was that? Please forgive me.
- 7 Q. Well, it doesn't matter who the Secretary of Clergy
- 8 was.
- 9 A. He came in in '92.
- 10 Q. So this was July of '92.
- 11 A. He would have just come in then.
- 12 Q. So the Secretary of Clergy was Father Lynn,
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Did you have any procedures in place to ensure that
- 16 Father Lynn would follow through on that investigation?
- 17 A. Like I say, we had a procedure of how they should
- 18 act. We had a policy of what should be done.
- 19 Q. Okay. A policy on what should be done in terms of
- 20 investigating allegations of sexual abuse of minors?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Okay. So at that time in July of 1992, the
- 23 Archdiocese of Philadelphia had a written procedure for
- 24 allegations of child sex abuse, correct?
- 25 A. I don't know if it was written at that time, but it

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 was about that time we did write it down, but aside from
- 3 being whether it was written or not, there was that
- 4 policy.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 A. When we wrote it, it was really a written
- 7 articulation of what was already a standard policy.
- 8 Q. Okay. And part of that policy or the substance of
- 9 that policy was to outline for the people in the
- 10 Archdiocese who were handling these matters, namely, the
- 11 employees of the Secretary of Clergy's office, how they
- 12 were to investigate allegations of a priest abusing a
- 13 minor, correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Okay. Now, what I'm asking you -- I understand
- 16 that you had a policy for how the investigation should be
- 17 conducted, but I'm actually asking you a different
- 18 question, which is: Did you have a checks and balances
- 19 type procedure to make sure that the investigation
- 20 actually was conducted?
- 21 A. I did not.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 24 Q. Cardinal, when you say that there was a policy in
- 25 place as to how to conduct this investigation, could you

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- tell us, to the best of your recollection, what that
- 3 policy involved in terms of investigation?
- 4 A. Yes. I testified to this before, but I will repeat
- 5 it.
- 6 Q. Okav.
- 7 A. That when an allegation comes in, the person making
- 8 the accusation is immediately called in, and they are --
- 9 at that time, it would have been the Secretary for the
- 10 Clergy, and they would give their allegations; and as
- 11 quickly as possible after that, the one accused would be
- 12 called in and give, you know, his version; and depending
- on the allegations, if they were considered credible, he
- 14 would be sent for evaluation, and the investigation would
- 15 continue, depending on what the -- what the alleged
- l6 perpetrator said, and also on what the accuser said,
- 17 giving the names and so on. All of that would be
- 18 investigated.
- 19 Q. So when you --
- 20 A. The immediate steps would have been speaking to the
- 21 accused and then to send him for a psychological
- 22 evaluation.
- 23 Q. So when you ordered that the allegations as they
- 24 related to Father Gana be investigated, you had an
- 25 expectation that Father Gana himself would be spoken to

- 2 about these allegations?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. You had an expectation that Monsignor Lynn would
- 5 use whatever resources he had available to him to conduct
- 6 a investigation that went beyond just speaking with Father
- 7 Gana, correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And that would possibly have been speaking with
- 10 people that had been in previous assignments with Father
- 11 Gana? I mean, that would be something that --
- 12 A. Whatever he thought was appropriate for having a
- 13 complete investigation.
- 14 Q. And because you've had the benefit of looking at
- 15 these documents and when the allegations came about of
- , would you consider the
- 17 investigation that was done on him to be a complete,
- 18 thorough investigation?
- Were you satisfied with the number of people that
- 20 were spoken to and the different sources that Monsignor
- 21 Molloy and Father Lynn went to?
- 22 A. I'm not sure if we're referring to the same
- 23 investigation. In other words, there's one investigation
- 24 about his status in the seminary.
- 25 O. Correct.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. That was a very thorough one from reading this.
- 3 Q. Correct. That's the one I'm talking about.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. When allegations came in that related to potential
- 6 misconduct on the part of
- 7 you were satisfied with the investigation that took place.
- 8 They went and spoke with some of his professors?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. They spoke with other seminarians; they spoke
- 11 with --
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. -- as many people as they could find. You were
- 14 satisfied that that was a complete investigation, correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And so given the fact that your staff did that,
- 17 then they were aware what type of level and completeness
- 18 investigation you were interested in having done, correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. And then the allegations came about as a
- 21 result of that investigation, that Father Gana had
- 22 actually been abusing from the time he
- 23 was eleven years old :
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 O. onward?

- 2 And then Monsignor Molloy and Father Lynn got that
- 3 information not only from but from other
- 4 sources --
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. -- is that right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. Thank you.
- 9 BY MR. SPADE:
- 10 Q. Cardinal, I'm going to mark a new exhibit, and the
- 11 number -- I'm going to hand it to you right now. The
- 12 number is GJ-1159.
- 13 (GJ-1159 was marked for
- 14 identification.)
- 15 BY MR. SPADE:
- 16 Q. Cardinal, the document that I've handed to you is
- 17 actually an article that I pulled from the three-volume
- 18 set called Restoring Trust, a Pastoral Response to Sexual
- 19 Abuse, that the Archdiocese of Philadelphia produced to
- 20 this grand jury; and this Restoring Trust document, the
- 21 three volumes you produced, actually, two volumes, to us,
- 22 but the three-volume set was published by the Bishops'
- 23 Ad-Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse in November of 1996, and
- 24 I'm correct, sir, that the Bishops' Ad-Hoc Committee on
- 25 Sexual Abuse was an ad-hoc committee formed under the

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 auspices of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops,
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Okay. And, sir, you testified previously that this
- 6 three-volume set was one of the major sources of knowledge
- 7 and guidance that you used in dealing with these matters
- 8 of clergy sex abuse, correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Sir, could you -- and this excerpt that I handed to
- 11 you and marked as GJ-1159 is entitled: "Will Priests
- 12 Sexually Abuse After Treatment?" It's authored by James
- 13 J. Gill, Society of Jesus and also M.D., and it's a
- 14 ten-page document, and it comes from Restoring Trust,
- 15 Volume two; and, sir, I just wanted to show you one
- 16 excerpt from this, and it actually comes from page four of
- 17 the document.
- Let me ask you first of all: Were you familiar --
- 19 are you now or at that time were you familiar with the
- 20 work of Father Gill or Dr. Gill?
- 21 A. I know of him.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. He had a good reputation.
- 24 Q. He had a good reputation?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. Okay. And recognizing, Cardinal, just off the bat,
- 3 so that there's no misunderstanding, recognizing that this
- 4 document was not produced by the subcommittee until 1996,
- 5 although the committee had been working on it since
- 6 approximately 1993, but this was not produced until '96.
- But I just want to read an excerpt from page four,
- 8 and this paper in general is about the recidivism rate
- 9 among sex offenders in general as well as sex offender
- 10 priests; and by recidivism, I mean, whether or not a sex
- offender who has sexually abused a minor will do it again
- 12 after treatment.
- Do you understand that?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Okay. Now, on page four, Father Gill, Dr. Gill and
- 16 Father Gill writes: "For the sake of comparison, it
- 17 should be noted that another study, reported by Marshall
- 18 and Barber, 1990, found recidivism to occur at a rate of
- 19 17.9 percent and 13.3 percent at four-year follow up for
- 20 treated heterosexual and homosexual pedophiles
- 21 respectively."
- And just for the sake of clarity and to make sure
- 23 that there's no misunderstanding, Dr. Gill had also
- 24 referred earlier on in that page to a study by Fred
- 25 Berlin, M.D., and Dr. Berlin's study had indicated that

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 the recidivism rate for treated sex offenders was 1.2
- 3 percent. Okay. And then Father or Dr. Gill quotes the
- 4 17.9 percent and 13.3 percent recidivism rates found by
- 5 Marshall and Barber.
- And then the next sentence is, quote: "These
- 7 researchers also used 'official plus unofficial sources'
- 8 to establish the relapse rate among untreated" -- and
- 9 "untreated," its underlined, -- "sexual abusers of minors
- 10 at a significantly higher 42.9 percent."
- 11 Did I read that correctly?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Okay. So that indicates, does it not, Cardinal,
- 14 that the experts that were advising the National
- 15 Conference of Catholic Bishops at that time were
- indicating that if a sex abuser, somebody who was sexually
- 17 abusing minors, is not treated, that he has almost a fifty
- 18 percent chance of abusing minors again, correct?
- 19 A. (No response.)
- 20 (). A 42.9 percent chance of abusing minors again,
- 21 correct?
- 22 A. Well, that's the claim of these researchers.
- 23 Q. Right. Right. Dr. Gill, who is advising the
- 24 National Conference of Catholic Bishops, reports to them
- 25 that there are some experts in the field that have

- 2 reported these findings, correct?
- 3 A. May I ask something.
- 4 O. Absolutely. Sure.
- 5 A. Just looking at this -- and I don't recall reading
- 6 this. If I did, it was many, many years ago.
- 7 O. I understand.
- 8 A. The statistics above, the recidivism is only 1.2
- 9 percent.
- 10 Q. Correct. Dr. Berlin found the recidivism for
- 11 treated --
- 12 A. That's for sexual abusers.
- 13 Q. Right.
- 14 A. The one below by Marshall and Barber --
- 15 Q. Right.
- 16 A. -- is different from that. That's for pedophiles.
- 17 You can be a sexual abuser without being a
- 18 pedophile.
- 19 O. Correct. I understand.
- 20 A. But this refers to pedophiles.
- 21 Q. Correct. That's right.
- 22 A. I do not know -- and the fellowing sentence, it's
- 23 in that category of pedophiles, talks about 42.9 percent,
- 24 but it's not clear is he talking about sexual abusers or
- 25 sexual abusers who are also pedophiles?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. I agree with you, Cardinal. It's not clear.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Now, given the fact that it's not clear and, you
- 5 know, now that you've made that observation and given the
- fact that you were given this document in approximately
- 7 the fall of 1996, if you had read this document and those
- 8 questions presented themselves to you as to what the
- 9 distinctions were between recidivism rates for treated
- 10 pedophiles, for untreated sexual abusers of minors, for
- 11 homosexual pedophiles, heterosexual pedophiles, that would
- 12 have been information -- given the importance of
- 13 recidivism of sex offender priests, that would have been
- 14 information that you would have wanted followed up on,
- 15 correct?
- In other words, you would have wanted to delegate
- 17 to somebody to get answers to your questions, correct?
- 18 A. Well, I don't know about this material presented
- 19 right here.
- 20 Q. Yes. This material that was presented to you in
- 21 the fall of 1996.
- 22 A. I would not have wanted that investigated. We just
- 23 know. We always knew that they had to be treated. We
- 24 treated all of them.
- 25 Q. Okay. But the information that was reported to you

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 and to the other Catholic bishops at this time by one of
- 3 your own chosen experts was that there was, that at least
- 4 some experts in the field of treating sex offenders were
- 5 reporting, that if you didn't treat a sex offender, he had
- 6 a significantly higher risk of reoffending, correct?
- 7 A. I would accept that.
- 8 Q. Okay. Now, turning back, if you could look at --
- 9 it hasn't been marked, but it's an excerpt of the
- 10 testimony before this grand jury of Monsignor William J.
- 11 Lynn. It should be --
- 12 A. It's in here?
- 13 Q. Yes. It's in there.
- 14 It's the September 26, 2002, testimony of the
- 15 Reverend Monsignor William J. Lynn.
- Do you see it, Cardinal?
- 17 A. This one here?
- 18 Q. No. I don't think that's it. It would be a
- 19 transcript.
- MR. SPADE: 1s that a transcript, Mr.
- 21 Hodgson?
- MS. McCARTNEY: That's it.
- MR. SPADE: 1'm sorry. That's it.
- 24 BY MR. SPADE:
- 25 Q. Now, Cardinal, could you turn to the fourth page in

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 on that excerpt from Father or Monsignor Lynn's testimony,
- 3 and the page number at the top right hand of the page
- 4 forty-four.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Do you see that?
- Now, again, this is Monsignor Lynn testifying, and
- 8 he was being questioned here about the investigation that
- 9 you directed him to conduct of Father Gana, and I'm
- 10 reading from again page forty-four, starting at line nine.
- 11 "QUESTION: And is it fair to say that one of the
- 12 findings or one of the recommendations that was included
- in this memorandum was that you were to continue a
- 14 separate investigation involving Stanley Gana?
- 15 "ANSWER: That's right.
- "QUESTION: Now, Monsignor, once again, is it your
- 17 testimony that despite the additional information you
- 18 received from Dematatis in June of 1992 as well as the
- 19 directive contained in this memorandum, presumably that
- 20 you agreed with, that once again the investigation simply
- 21 fell through the cracks?
- 22 "ANSWER: Yes, it is."
- Would you agree with me, Cardinal, that Monsignor
- 24 Lynn had testified there that when you directed him on
- 25 July 28 of 1992 to investigate whether Father Gana had in

Timmy

- 2 fact sexually abused that Monsignor Lynn
- 3 never actually conducted that investigation?
- 4 A. I have to accept that from what he says here.
- 5 Q. Okay. Sir, did it ever dome to your attention
- 6 before today that in fact Monsignor Lynn never conducted
- 7 the investigation of whether Father Gana had sexually
- 8 abused
- 9 A. I have to say that it did come to my attention that
- 10 there was no report, and I did not know, perhaps the
- 11 report was not included, why there was no report after
- 12 that was -- that directive was given.
- 13 Q. Sir, do you remember when that came to your
- 14 attention, that there was no report on the investigation
- 15 that you had directed into Father Gana?
- 16 A. Only in reading this.
- 17 Q. Only in reading what?
- 18 A. All of this material.
- 19 Q. Only in reading the documents from the Gana file
- 20 that we turned over to you three weeks ago?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Okay. So sometime in the last three weeks was the
- 23 first time that you learned that Mensignor Lynn had
- 24 disobeyed your directive to investigate Father Gana?
- 25 A. I don't know if you would call it a disobedience.

- Q. Okay. What would you call it, sir?
- 3 A. I would call it, you know, a negligence. I would
- 4 call it a lapse.

1

- 5 Q. Okay. Sir, could you turn to the next couple of
- 6 documents that are marked GJ-29 and GJ-27. Twenty-seven
- 7 and twenty-nine. Again, they're marked in the upper
- 8 right-hand corner of the page.
- 9 A. I have twenty-seven and twenty-nine.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 A. Which one first?
- 12 Q. Well, sir, I'm just going to summarize them again.
- 13 Again, we're trying to speed this process along for the
- 14 benefit of everybody.
- These documents, GJ-27 and twenty-nine, previously
- 16 marked in this grand jury -- and again, you've had some
- 17 time to review these documents.
- These documents establish that in the late summer
- of 1995, specifically in September, early September of
- 20 1995, it came to the attention of the Archdiocese of
- 21 Philadelphia through Monsignor Lynn that a man by the name
- 22 of reported to Father Lynn that he had also
- 23 been sexually abused by Stanley Gama.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Is that an accurate characterization of these

2 documents?

1

- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Okay. Starting with twenty-seven, I just want to
- 5 read a couple of excerpts from this, the second full
- 6 paragraph:
- 7 explained that as a child he was molested by
- 8 a family friend over a period of years. His parents were
- 9 advised to get counseling for him by Father Gana and he
- 10 suggested" --
- 11 A. Forgive me. I'm just -- sorry.
- 12 Q. Oh, I'm sorry.
- 13 A. I didn't hear the paragraph. Which paragraph?
- 14 Q. Oh, I'm sorry. The second full paragraph on GJ-27.
- 15 A. Page one?
- 16 Q. Page one of GJ-27.
- 17 A. Sorry about that.
- 18 Q. That's all right.
- "His parents were advised to get counseling for him
- 20 by Father" -- I'm sorry. I skipped over the first line
- 21 because I had already read it.
- 22 Starting with the second line: "His parents were
- 23 advised to get counseling for him by Father Gana and he
- 24 suggested himself as the counselor. was about eleven
- 25 or twelve years old." And then it goes own to describe

- 2 for the rest of that paragraph how Father Gana began to
- 3 sexually abuse --
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. -- and then in the next full paragraph,
- 6 mid-way through the paragraph: "Father Lynn" -- I'm
- 7 sorry. This memo, I didn't identify the document, but
- 8 it's a September 7, 1995, memo from Michael T. McCulken to
- 9 the file --
- 10 A. Right.
- 11 Q. -- regarding his interview with, and
- 12 going down to the third full paragraph, midway through,
- 13 Father McCulken writes: stated that he was invited
- 14 to the shore house of a priest friend of Father Gana's,"
- 15 in brackets, "Monsignor Michael Bransfield, and while
- 16 there Father Gana ejaculated in front of him and told
- 17 that he made love to him. was thirteen years old.
- 18 stated that the above-described incidences occurred
- 19 in the rectory, the farmhouse and the shore. He stated
- 20 that there was full anal intercourse and oral sex between
- 21 them and that this activity continued until the summer
- 22 before he left for college."
- 23 So, Cardinal, you would agree with me that in
- 24 September, in early September of 1995, which would be a
- 25 little over three years after you directed Monsiquor Lynn

- 2 to investigate whether Stanley Gana had sexually abused
- 3 when he was eleven years old, that
- 4 another man by the name of came forward and
- 5 said that in fact Father Gana had sexually abused him
- 6 beginning when he was thirteen years old, correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And that the abuse consisted of anal intercourse
- 9 and oral sex, correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. Do you remember, after having reviewed these
- 12 documents, this information coming to your attention in
- 13 September of '95?
- 14 A. I do not recollect it.
- 15 Q. Okay. Is it likely, sir, that this information
- 16 would have been brought to your attention in September of
- 17 '95?
- 18 A. It's a good possibility, unless they wanted to wait
- 19 until after they completed it.
- 20 Q. Okay. You don't think that in September of 1995,
- 21 when walked into the Secretary for Clergy's
- 22 office and made this allegation against Fother Gana, that
- 23 Father Lynn, knowing that he had not investigated Father
- 24 Gana for three years, would have wanted to bring this to
- 25 the attention of Bishop Cullen and yourself?

- 2 A. There's a -- I mean, I presume he would have done
- 3 that.
- 4 Q. Okay. You just don't remember?
- 5 A. I don't have an original memory of it.
- 6 O. I understand.
- And then turning to GJ-29, this is a September 6,
- 8 1995, memo from Father Lynn to yourself regarding Father
- 9 Gana. And again, I'll just characterize the document.
- Essentially, Father Gana reports to you that Bamy
- 11 -- I mean -- I'm sorry -- that had
- 12 come forward and alleged the sexual abuse.
- 13 A. Excuse me. You said Father Gana reports to me?
- 14 Q. Oh, I'm sorry. Father Lynn reported to you that
- 56my 15 came forward and reported that Father Gana had
- 16 sexually abused him, correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And, sir, again, looking at this document, given
- 19 the fact that Father Lynn wrote this memo to you, you
- 20 would again agree that it's likely that this information
- 21 was given to you in September of 1995?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Okay. And then the last, the second to last
- 24 paragraph from the bottom, I'm going to read it.
- 25 "Father Gana, while denying any guilt, said he did

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 not want to disgrace the priesthood or the church. We
- 3 believe he is not being honest regarding the allegations.
- 4 I explained our usual procedures. Father Gana willingly
- 5 volunteered to undergo a psychological evaluation at Saint
- 6 John Vianney Hospital. This has been arranged for the
- 7 week of September 25."
- 8 Did I read that correctly?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. So Monsignor Lynn reported to you that he and
- 11 Monsignor McCulken had some doubt as to whether Father
- 12 Cana was being honest when he denied in those allegations?
- 13 Λ. Decree.
- 14 U. Correct?
- 15 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 16 Q. Cardinal, can I just ask you a question.
- Back in 1992 when you approved the recommendation
- 18 that Father Gana be investigated based upon the
- 19 allegations that had been made against him, you had the
- 20 expectation that that was going to be followed up on by
- 21 your Secretary of Clergy, correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you would agree with me that the allegations
- 24 that were involved were of an extremely serious nature,
- 25 specifically that Father Gana had sexually abused a boy

- 2 starting at eleven years old?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Something that you took very seriously, correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And although I'm sure your base of knowledge has
- 7 evolved all the years, even as early as 1992, you had some
- 8 concerns about whether someone -- that if they did in fact
- 9 engage in that kind of behavior, they could possibly still
- 10 be doing it, correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And that was one of the reasons that you ordered
- 13 that investigation be done; is that right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And would you agree with me also, Cardinal, that
- 16 given the fact that Father Gana was a pastor in an
- 17 archdiocesan school, I mean, an archdiocesan parish, that
- 18 he held a rather significant position within the
- 19 Auchdiocese?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 (). Okay. And would you agree with me also that there
- 22 weren't a large number of pastors who had these
- 23 allegations about them coming to your attention in 1992?
- 24 A. Correct.
- 25 Q. So Father Gana's situation, the allegations that he

- 2 had, what he had engaged in, were kind of unique and stuck
- 3 out? I mean, they were significant, correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Now, when you ordered the investigation into a
- 6 pastor at an archdiocesan parish and you expected that
- 7 investigation would be followed up on, we find out later,
- 8 as you've been able to conclude from reviewing the
- 9 documents, that it was in fact not followed up on?
- 10 A. Not that I know of, so . . .
- 11 Q. Okay. Did vou, Cardinal, given the fact that this
- 12 was such an important issue to you and given the fact that
- 13 Father Gana had the position he did within the Archdiocese
- 14 and given the fact that the allegations were so
- 15 significant, did you do anything to follow up on whether
- or not the investigation had actually taken place?
- 17 A. I don't recall.
- 18 Q. Can you give us a reason, if you can, why you
- 19 wouldn't have done that, given the fact that there
- 20 weren't -- you know, there weren't a lot of pastors that
- 21 were allegedly having anal sex with eleven year olds?
- Did you ever say: Hey, Bill. Did you do the
- 23 investigation 1 ordered? What's the status of Father
- 24 Gana?
- 25 A. I don't recall.

- 2 Q. You and Father Lynn, although you didn't work side
- 3 by side, you had a lot of interaction with one another,
- 4 correct?
- 5 A. Well, at that time, he would have just begun to be
- 6 the Secretary for the Clergy.
- 7 Q. Even more question than that comes to my mind,
- 8 Cardinal, is given the fact that he had just taken over
- 9 that position, did you do anything to make sure that he
- 10 was doing it properly?
- I mean, you may have convinced yourself somewhere
- 12 down the road that he knew what he was doing and he was
- doing it well, but he's new into the job.
- 14 Here's an extremely important task with an
- 15 extremely important consequence attached to it. What did
- 16 you do to ensure that he was doing his job properly?
- 17 A. I have no recollection.
- 18 Q. Okay. You don't have any --
- 19 A. 1 presume --
- 20 O. Okay.
- 21 Λ. -- he was a very competent person, and I presumed.
- 22 be was carrying out his responsibility. Why that was not
- 23 done of do not know.
- 24 Q. And you don't have any recollection of ever
- 25 yourself following up on what the conclusion of the

- 2 investigation that you expected was being done was or
- 3 directing anybody else like Monsigner Cullen to follow up
- 4 on that; is that right?
- 5 A. I have no recollection.
- 6 Q. Okay.
- 7 A. I trusted him and I trusted of Monsignor Cullen.
- 8 Q. Okay. Thank you.
- 9 BY MR. SPADE:
- 10 Q. And, sir, just a couple more questions on GJ-27.
- If you could turn to the second page of that memo, I'm
- 12 going to read the second full paragraph, and again, this
- is a memo that was written by Father McCulken.
- 14 Father McCulken writes: " reported that in his
- 15 junior year of high school he found out that four other
- 16 boys and one adult were having sex with Father Gana. He
- 17 reported that Father Gana stated that was his number
- one and that he loved him and would never leave him.
- 19 stated that when he found out that Father Gana was
- 20 sleeping with another boy, Father Gana denied it to him
- 21 and then handled it by having himself, the other boy and
- 22 Father Gana all in bed together. indicated that this
- 23 other boy is now a student at Saint Charles Seminary and
- 24 said his name was
- 25 Cardinal, would you agree with me that at this time

- 2 in September of '95, when reports that he had
- 3 personal knowledge that
- 4 abused by Father Gana, that that again would bolster the
- 5 credibility of the allegations that
- 6 made three years earlier?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. And then the last page of the document,
- 9 Cardinal, Father McCulken writes: "On Valentine's Day,
- 10 1982, Father Gana began having sex with
- 12 that's documented of Father Gana -- "stopped having sex
- 13 with Father Gana; there were trips to Disney World, Notre
- 14 Dame, Niagara Falls. stated that there was a
- 15 rotation process. He said that Father Gana stated that
- lo each boy should have personal time for friendship with him
- 17 and this time was in the bedroom at night. Each boy would
- 18 relate sleeping with Father Gana."
- 19 Continuing into the next paragraph, Father McCulken
- 20 writes: stated that he realized that Father Gana
- 21 was doing the same things to the other two boys when
- 22 Father Gana joked about how hard it was to have sex with
- 23 three boys in one week."
- 24 Sir, recognizing fully that you're not a
- 25 psychiatrist or a psychologist and have never treated sex

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 offenders, would you agree with me that this was fairly
- 3 strong evidence here in the context of lay people that
- 4 Father Gana, having sex with three preadolescent boys in
- 5 one week, that this was pretty strong evidence, if he was
- 6 not a pedophile, he certainly had pedophilic tendencies?
- 7 A. I can't testify to that.
- 8 Q. Okay. I'm just asking you, sir, as a layperson,
- 9 when you were made aware of this -- you agree with me that
- 10 this is something that was brought to your attention in
- 11 September of 1995, correct?
- 12 A. To call it pedophilic tendencies, I'm not an
- 13 authority on that.
- 14 Q. But you know that the definition of a pedophile is
- 15 somebody that has sexual desires, recurrent sexual desires
- 16 towards preadulescent boys or girls, correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. You know that that's part of the definition, at
- 19 least, of it.
- 20 So you would agree when you read that information
- 21 about Father Gana sleeping with three preadolescent boys
- 22 in one week, that that would certainly be some
- 23 indication and I'm not saying that he would be
- 24 diagnosed, but that would certainly be some indication of
- 25 pedophile behavior, correct?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 A. I can't testify to that.
- Q. Okay. Well, sir, would it be -- it was certainly a
- 4 warning sign to you and to the Archdiocese and the
- 5 Secretary for Clergy that this man had a problem with
- 6 sexual desire towards preadolescent boys, correct?
- 7 A. I'd have to say that.
- 8 Q. Okay. And then the next document is -- it's marked
- 9 in the upper right-hand corner as GJ-1150.
- Do you see that document? It's a November 16,
- 11 1995, memo from Ronald J. Karney, Ph.D., to William Lynn.
- 12 A. This is before?
- 13 Q. I'm sorry. GJ-1150.
- 14 A. Is it before this or after?
- 15 Q. It would be after that, I believe. It's just a
- 16 two-page document.
- 17 A. It's one one five zero?
- 18 Q. It might be in the other pile.
- MR. SPADE: Maybe you could look
- through that, 'Mr. Hodgson.
- 21 (Pause.)
- MR. HODGSON: 1 don't see it.
- MR. SPADE: Let me help you out. 1
- 24 know it's there.
- THE WITNESS: Hold it. I have it.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 MR. SPADE: Okay. They're all mixed
- 3 up.
- 4 BY MR. SPADE:
- 5 Q. Now, again, Cardinal, this is a document that was
- 6 previously marked GJ-1150. It's a November 16, 1995,
- 7 letter from Ronald J. Karney, Ph.D., of the Anodos Center,
- 8 to Reverend William J. Lynn.
- 9 And, sir, The Anodos Center is part of Saint John
- 10 Vianney Hospital; is that correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. And Saint John Vianney Hospital is wholly owned and
- 13 operated by the Archdiocese of Philadelphia, correct?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. Okay. On the second page -- well, the cover letter
- 16 is covering a document that gives diagnostic impressions
- of Father Gana; is that correct?
- 18 Λ. Yes.
- 19 Q. And then under axis one of the diagnostic
- 20 impressions, it says: "Sexual disorder, NOS"; is that
- 21 correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Okay. And that means sexual disorder, not
- 24 otherwise specified, correct?
- 25 A. Right.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. And then going down to the paragraph under the
- 3 heading "Recommendations," I'm going to read the third
- 4 sentence in: "Father," referring to Father Gana,
- 5 "demonstrates significantly impaired professional conduct
- 6 such that he is at risk for further inappropriate and
- 7 dangerous behavior. This should be considered in any
- 8 further ministerial assignments."
- 9 Did I read that correctly?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And, sir, this diagnostic impression page that Dr.
- 12 Karney sent to Father Lynn, this would have been shared
- 13 with you, correct, in November of 1995?
- 14 A. Ordinarily, but I don't recall.
- 15 Q. I know. I understand you don't have a specific
- 16 recollection, but this is something that would have been
- 17 shared with you, correct?
- 18 A. Ordinarily.
- 19 Q. Okay. Sir, do you -- and understanding that you
- 20 don't have a specific recommendation, but you obviously
- 21 know how your own mind works and how you operated at that
- 22 t.ime.
- When you read that Father Gana had been diagnosed
- 24 as having a sexual disorder, NOS, and that he presented a
- 25 danger of further inappropriate behavior towards minors,

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 what would your reaction have been at that time?
- 3 A. I don't understand "my reaction."
- 4 Q. Well, in other words, you don't have a specific
- 5 recollection of receiving this document in November of
- 6 '95, correct?
- 7 A. No, I do not.
- 8 Q. Right. But you obviously know yourself. You know
- 9 how your mind works and how you operate.
- 10 What I'm asking you is: Can you infer from your
- 11 knowledge of yourself what your reaction to this document
- would have been in November of '95?
- 13 A. Well, I presume my -- in any -- if there's any
- 14 consideration of further ministerial assignment, that this
- 15 be taken into consideration.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. What was said here.
- 18 Q. Okay. And would this have been of concern to you,
- 19 that you had now a priest that had been operating for
- 20 three years at Our Mother of Sorrows Parish, who had now
- 21 been diagnosed as having a sexual disorder and presenting
- 22 a danger to minors?
- Weild that have concerned you, that he had been
- 24 left in a parish for three years?
- 25 A. (No response.)

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. When he could have been evaluated earlier if Father
- 3 Lynn had done his job?
- 4 A. But I -- I did not receive this information before,
- 5 that I recall.
- 6 Q. Okay. But you've agreed with me that this
- 7 diagnostic impression page would have been shared with you
- 8 in November of '95, correct?
- 9 A. It's probable, but I can't recall whether it was or
- 10 not.
- 11 O. Okay. When this would have been shared with you --
- 12 A. I said I don't recall that it ever was.
- 13 Q. I know, but you've agreed that it's likely that it
- 14 would have been, correct?
- 15 A. Probable.
- 16 Q. I'm not saying that it was or it wasn't. I'm just
- 17 saying that you testified that it's likely that this would
- 18 have been shared with you, and given that, when you read
- 19 this, would you not have thought to yourself, "Wait a
- 20 minute, Father Lynn. I told you to investigate this guy
- 21 three years ago. What did you find out about him?"
- 22 A. I did not make that connection. I don't recall
- 23 making any connection.
- 24 Q. Okay. But knowing how you worked and knowing how
- 25 your mind works, would you have made that connection at

2 that time?

1

- 3 A. I'd have to take all this, the circumstances, into
- 4 consideration. I don't know what I would have felt at
- 5 that time.
- 6 Q. Okay. So you don't think it's likely that at that
- 7 point you would have said to yourself, "Please tell me
- 8 what the results of your investigation into Father Gana $\overline{\text{Imm}}$
- 9 abusing were," and if Father Lynn had
- 10 shared with you: "Well, Cardinal, I didn't actually do
- 11 that investigation," your response would not have been to
- 12 take him out of his position as Secretary for Clergy?
- 13 A. No, because in other ways he was very competent.
- 14 The fact that -- even granting there was a lapse there, a
- 15 single lapse doesn't make someone necessarily incompetent.
- 16 Q. A single lapse doesn't make somebody incompetent?
- 17 A. Well, too, it depends on the circumstances.
- 18 O. Okay. Do you agree with me, sir, that his lapse in
- 19 the fall of 1992 resulted in minors in the Archdiocese of
- 20 Philadelphia being endangered?
- 21 A. I don't know.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. That's very hard for me to determine.
- 24 (). Okay.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 3 Q. But, Cardinal, you've already agreed with the fact
- 4 that given the information that was available with regard
- 5 to Father Gana, and that was made known to you, that that
- 6 was one of the reasons that you ordered the investigation,
- 7 that you did not want children jeopardized, correct?
- 8 A. Yes, I never --
- 9 Q. . And you felt, though, that Father Gana, given what
- 10 information had come out in the investigation,
- 11 you felt that he did in fact potentially pose a risk to
- 12 children, correct?
- 13 A. I have to say that according to statistics, he may
- 14 have posed a risk.
- 15 Q. He may have posed a risk, and one of the reasons
- 16 that you wanted that investigation done and completed and
- 17 you ordered that to be done in 1992 was for that reason,
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. That would be what I wanted to --
- 20 (The witness conferred with his
- attorney.)
- MS. McCARTNEY: I'm sorry. Counsel,
- unless the client wants to speak with you, please
- 24 don't be giving answers to him.
- THE WITNESS: Please.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 (The witness conferred with his
- 3 attorney.)
- 4 THE WITNESS: I say at that time the
- 5 main investigation was to find out about the
- 7 relationship of Father Gana and Processing Control of Father Gana and Processing Control of Contr
- 7 Naturally, it's always to remove someone who
- 8 presents a danger.
- 9 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 10 Q. Correct. And one of the reasons -- and you
- ll believed that given the information that had come out in
- 12 the investigation, you believed that Stanley
- 13 Gana potentially posed a risk to other children, correct?
- 14 A. I'd have to say that -- you know... you know,
- from the statistics that were shown to me, he could be a
- 16 potential risk, but I cannot determine that myself.
- 17 Q. I understand that, Cardinal, but that's the reason
- 18 you wanted the investigation done, correct?
- 19 I'm not asking you to put a percentage on what the
- 20 risk was, but the fact that there was a risk was known to
- 21 you and that was one of the reasons that caused you to
- 22 order that investigation to be conducted, correct?
- 23 A. Was to find out if -- if
- 24 allegations were true and to take action on that.
- 25 Q. So given the fact that that was known in 1992 and

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 nothing was done between 1992 and 1995 and Father Gana was
- 3 left at Our Mother of Sorrows in the role of pastor with
- 4 no treatment and no evaluation being conducted, would you
- 5 agree with me that there was a risk to the adolescent
- 6 children of that parish during that period of time?
- 7 A. (No response.)
- 8 Q. Given the failing of Monsigner Lynn to conduct that
- 9 investigation?
- 10 A. According as was read to me, statistically there's
- ll always a potential.
- 12 Q. But we're not talking about hypotheticals here,
- 13 Cardinal, and we'll move off this in a moment, but we're
- 14 talking about somebody that was known to have the
- 15 allegations that he -- everybody poses that risk,
- 16 Cardinal. I mean, I could pose a risk. You could pose a
- 17 risk. We all could pose a risk. But this was more than
- 18 just an unknown risk, correct?
- 19 A. Well, first of all, we only have -- we had the
- 20 allegations from ? and others.
- 21 Q. And others, correct?
- 22 A. But as yet, from the evidence that was presented to
- 23 me, there was -- you know, we don't have proof yet whether
- 24 Father Gana actually did these. I mean, there was a lot
- 25 of allegations.

- 2 Q. Exactly my point, though, Cardinal, that you
- 3 ordered the investigation to be conducted so that maybe
- 4 there could have been a conclusive answer to that that
- 5 came about as a result of the investigation that you had
- 6 ordered, correct?
- 7 A. That is right.
- 8 Q. And part of the investigation potentially could
- 9 have revealed other victims, potentially, correct?
- 10 A. If it's true, I mean, but the investigation at that
- 11 time, since it's not done . . .
- 12 Q. So the bottom line, then, my question --
- 13 A. It would seem to me we don't have the response of
- 14 Father Gana yet.
- 15 Q. Because we never conducted the investigation, can
- 16 we conclude that from the document?
- 17 A. No, but then you're asking me if he's a potential
- 18 risk if it hasn't been determined.
- 19 Q. I'm asking you, Cardinal -- and again, just so
- 20 we're clear, what I'm actually asking you, you ordered the
- 21 investigation not based upon whether or not Father Gana
- 22 came in and acknowledged that he had abused children, but
- 23 based upon the intermation that you had, you believed that
- 24 there was the potential for risk to children, correct?
- 25 A. Because the allegations that were made seemed to be

- 2 credible.
- 3 Q. Correct. So you ordered the investigation?
- 4 A. But they were not absolute, and therefore, with
- 5 credibility, you would have to use the word "potential."
- 6 If it's true that he did do these things, yes, then there
- 7 is a risk.
- 8 Q. Okay. Right. And my question to you, back to the
- 9 very first one that I asked you: So the potential for
- 10 harm existed for an additional three years to the children
- 11 of Our Mother of Sorrows. The potential for harm by a
- 12 sexual offender existed because no investigation was done.
- 13 Would you agree with that?
- 14 A. I can't answer that question.
- 15 Q. All right. Fine.
- 16 EY MR. SPADE:
- 17 Q. Okay. Cardinal, it's twelve twenty now. We've
- 18 heen going for a little over an hour. We're going to take
- 19 a ten-minute break, and then we'll come back. So we'll
- 20 come back at twelve thirty and then we'll go for fifteen
- 21 to thirty minutes before the luncheon.
- MR. GALLAGHER: We're breaking at
- twelve thirty. We decided that earlier. We're
- 24 breaking at twelve thirty.
- MR. SPADE: All right.

- 2 Are you okay, Cardinal, to go another
- 3 ten minutes?
- 4 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 5 MR. SPADE: Okay.
- 6 BY MR. SPADE:
- 7 Q. The next document, Cardinal, is GJ-1151. It's a
- 8 November 21, 1995, memo from William J. Lynn to yourself.
- 9 Do you see that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. And, sir, this is the only point I want to
- 12 make here, is that the summary report that we were just
- 13 discussing, marked GJ-1150, according to this memo, was in
- 14 fact passed on to you, correct?
- In other words, Father Lynn writes at the bottom of
- 16 the first paragraph: "Also, attached is the initial
- 17 summary report from Saint John Vianney Hospital"?
- 18 A. Which one are you talking about?
- 19 Q. This is GJ-1151. At the bottom of the first
- 20 paragraph, Father Lynn writes: "Also, attached is the
- 21 initial summary report from Saint John Vianney Hospital"?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. You would agree with me, sir, that he's referring
- 24 to that document -
- 2^{t_1} A. Yes.

- Q. -- that we just discussed, correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. So you would agree with me, sir, that that was in
- 5 fact -- even though you don't have a specific recollection
- 6 of it, it was in fact given to you?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. And then the other information that's
- 9 contained in eleven fifty-one is the fact that Father Lynn
- in writes: "Given the strong suspicions that are present
- 11 concerning the two allegations that have been made against
- 12 Father Gana," he recommends that Father Gana be asked to
- 13 resign as pastor of Our Mother of Sorrows, correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. So again, even though you've testified that you
- 16 didn't have conclusive evidence that Father Gana had
- 17 abused and you had strong suspicions,
- 18 and therefore, you asked him to resign as pastor?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And the conclusive evidence, Cardinal, would have
- 21 been what? An admission by Father Gana?
- 22 A. Y.
- 23 Q. Okay. And then the next document is GJ-34, which
- 24 is a November 22, 1995, memo from Reverend Joseph Cistone
- 25 to yourself.

2 A. Yes.

- 3 Q. Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Okay. And again, I'm just trying to refresh your
- 6 recollection and establish the fact that the Vianney
- 7 diagnosis, as well as the recommendations of Father Lynn,
- 8 namely, that Father Gana be asked to resign as pastor of
- 9 Our Mother of Sorrows, were in fact passed on to you and
- 10 discussed with you, correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. Having looked at these documents, does it
- 13 refresh your recollection, your independent recollection,
- 14 about this transpiring?
- 15 A. No, they do not. No.
- 16 Q. Okay. And then in the first full paragraph of
- 17 GJ-34, Father Cistone writes: "Bishop Cullen and I
- 18 discussed this matter. Bishop Cullen concurs with the
- 19 recommendations but believes that, after Father Gana
- 20 submits his resignation, Father Lynn should inform him
- 21 that his faculties are limited to private Mass and that
- 22 Father Gana can seek permission for exceptions. Bishop
- 23 Cullen and I both feel that this has the potential of
- 24 becoming a PR concern."
- Cardinal, what I wanted to ask you is: Do you

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 remember discussing with Bishop Cullen that he in fact
- 3 thought that Father Lynn's recommendations needed to go a
- 4 step further, namely that Father Gana be restricted to
- 5 private Mass?
- 6 A. No, I don't recall that.
- 7 Q. Okay. Do you have any idea why Bishop Cullen would
- 8 have been concerned that Father Gana be restricted to
- 9 saying private Mass?
- 10 A. Why he would be concerned?
- 11 Q. Yes.
- 12 A. I suppose it's based on what was said, the
- 13 suspicions and, you know, to make sure that on those
- 14 suspicions, that he has -- that he's removed from public
- 15 ceremonies.
- 16 Q. Okay. And would one of the concerns there be that
- 17 he not have access to children, to minors?
- 18 A. That would be one of them.
- 19 Q. Okay. Can you think of any other concerns there?
- 20 A. Not at the present time.
- 21 O. Okay. Can you turn to GJ-35. It should be the
- 22 next document.
- 23 Do you see that?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And this is a November 27, 1995, memo from Cistone

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 to Father Lynn, and it's regarding the letter dated
- 3 November 22, 1995, from Reverend Stanley M. Gana to
- 4 Cardinal Bevilacqua, "Re: Resignation from pastorate,"
- 5 and then the second page in this, in GJ-35, would be the
- 6 November 22 resignation letter.
- 7 Do you see that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. And then at the bottom of first page of the
- 10 cover memorandum, Father Cistone writes: "Please note
- 11 that his Eminence has seen this letter but no response was
- 12 given. If appropriate, please prepare a suitable letter
- 13 of response for Cardinal Bevilacqua's signature."
- 14 So again, sir, these documents establish that you
- 15 were involved in the discussions regarding what to do with
- 16 Father Gana after the diagnosis came in from Vianney of
- 17 sexual disorder, correct?
- 18 A. Well, by recommendations, I would have seen the
- 19 recommendations made.
- 20 Q. Right.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Okay. And then the next document would be Gd-48.
- Do you see that one? It's a one page memorandum.
- 24 A. I have it.
- 25 Q. It's a February 23, 1996

2 A. Yes.

- Q. -- memo from Father Lynn to the file regarding a
- 4 telephone call from Dr. Donna Markham.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And Dr. Markham, do you recall now what her
- 7 position was at that time?
- 8 A. Not independently.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. Just from this.
- 11 O. She's identified in the memo as being a
- 12 psychologist who is treating Father Gana at Southdown --
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. -- is that correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And Southdown -- I think we've touched on this
- 17 before, but Southdown is a Catholic treatment center in
- 18 Toronto, Canada; is that correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. And then the second full paragraph at the
- 21 bottom, Father Lynn writes: "She," meaning Dr. Markham,
- 22 "confronted him about it," and him would refer to Father
- 23 Gana, "and he broke down and was completely honest with
- 24 her.
- 25 "He described in explicit detail to ber the

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 incidents in which he was involved. She said all the
- 3 allegations against him are true. He admitted
- 4 everything."
- 5 Did I read that correctly?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 O. Cardinal, would this information have been reported
- 8 to you in February of 1996, the fact that Father Gana had
- 9 now finally admitted that he had sexually abused these
- 10 boys?
- 11 A. I don't recall.
- 12 Q. I'm asking would it have been reported to you?
- 13 Is this something of enough importance that you
- 14 would have wanted to have known about it?
- 15 A. I can't answer that. I don't know how they
- 16 determined -- they can't be sending me all the files.
- 17 Q. No. But what I'm asking you, sir, is: Given your
- 18 order of priority of issues that you were dealing with in
- 19 the Archdiocese of Philadelphia, is the fact that one of
- your priests had admitted to having anal intercourse with
- 21 eleven, twelve and thirteen year old boys something of
- 22 enough importance that you would have wanted it reported
- to you?
- 24 A. It's important, but I have a hesitation that they
- 25 would have sent this to me. They may have been waiting

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 for a summary updating. I don't know how they would
- 3 inform me.
- 4 Q. I understand. I understand, but you would have
- 5 wanted to know about this; that's what I'm asking you?
- 6 A. I always would want to know, but . . .
- 7 Q. Okay. And in your communications with -- and we've
- 8 gone over this before, and I'm sorry to belabor the point,
- 9 but in your communications with your subordinates, you
- 10 made that known to them that you would want to know
- 11 information like this, correct?
- 12 A. Well, important information.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 MR. SPADE: All right. It's twelve
- twenty-nine now, and as Mr. Gallagher indicated,
- we're going to break now how lunch.
- 17 MR. GALLAGHER: Two o'clock.
- 18 MR. SPADE: Cardinal, thank you. We're
- going to break until two o'clock, and then please
- be back at two o'clock. Thank you.
- THE WITNESS: Okay. Thank you.
- 22
- 23
- 24
- MR. GALLAGHER: Cardinal, you can leave

1	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL REVILACQUA
2	the documents here. The stenographer will be here
3	during the lunch hour for security.
4	(Whereupon the witness and his counsel
5	were excused from the grand jury room.)
6	
7	
8	Dome it ememore page and the second s
9	
10	ge property of the party of the contract of th
11	
12	So-Way
1.3	The state of the s
1 4	en de la companya de
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	WWW. BEARTHER CORE, WAS ASSESSED.
2 ()	
2 1	
2.2	~
2.3	(A luncheon recess was hold.)
2.4	
25	(END OF VOLUME II)

72 1 - I N D E X -2 PAGE ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA 3 EXAMINATION BY MR. SPADE 2 4 EXAMINATION BY MS. McCARTNEY 12 5 EXAMINATION BY MR. SPADE 14 6 EXAMINATION BY MS. MCCARTNEY 27 7 BY MR. SPADE EXAMINATION 31 8 EXAMINATION BY MS. MCCARTNEY 45 9 EXAMINATION BY MR. SPADE 49 1.0 EXAMINATION BY MS. MCCARTNEY 58 11 EXAMINATION BY MR. SPADE 62 12 _ _ .. 13 EXHIBITS IDENTIFICATION 14 GJ-115, (Previously marked exhibit.) 9 15 GJ-112, (Previously marked exhibit.) 14

16 GJ-1149, (Previously marked exhibit.) 16 17 GJ-116, (Previously marked exhibit.) 18 18 GJ-119, (Previously marked exhibit.) 21 19 24 GJ-25, (Previously marked exhibit.) 20 GJ-1159 31 2.1 40 GJ-27 and GJ-29 (Previously marked exhibit.) 22 GJ-1150, (Previously marked exhibit.) 52 23 GJ-1151, (Previously marked exhibit.) 63 24

(INDEX CONTINUED)

						, ,
1			- I	N D E X -		
2	EXHIBI	<u>rs</u>			IDENTIFIC	ATION
3	GJ-34,	(Previously	marked	exhibit.)		64
4	GJ-35,	(Previously	marked	exhibit.)		66
5	GJ-48,	(Previously	marked	exhibit.)		67
6						
7						
8						
9						
10						
11						
12						
13						
14						
15			•			
16						·
17						
18						
19						
20						
21						
22						
23						
2 4						
2.5						

APPENDIX H-9

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS
FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA
CRIMINAL TRIAL DIVISION

IN PE:

: MISC. NO. 0300-239
:
COUNTY INVESTIGATING
GRAND JURY XIX
: C-1

January 29, 2004

Room 18013, One Parkway Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

TESTIMONY OF ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA

(RE: REV. STANLEY M. GANA) 💉

APPEARANCES:

CHARLES F. GALLAGHER, ESQUIRE Deputy District Attorney

WILLIAM SPADE, ESQUIRE
Assistant District Attorney

MAUREEN McCARTNEY, ESQUIRE Assistant District Attorney

For the Commonwealth

PRESENT:

C. CLARK HODGSON, JR., ESQUIRE For the Witness

Reported by: Charles Holmberg Official Court Reporter

VOLUME IV

1		ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
3		MR. SPADE: Okay. We're back on the
3		record. It's two o'clock on Thursday, January 29.
4		How many jurors are present, please?
5		
6		
7		
8	- dill	
9		Cardinal Bevilacqua is back in the room
10		with his counsel.
1 1.		
12		ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA,
13		having been previously sworn, was examined and
14		testified as follows:
15		
16	BY MR.	SPADE:
17	Q.	Good afternoon, Cardinal.
18		Cardinal, when we left off, we were talking about
19	GJ-48,	and I just have one or two more questions about
20	this.	This is a document again of February 23, '96, memo
21	from F	ather Lynn to the file.
22		You don't have that in front of you yet?
23		MR. HODGSON: What's the date again?
24		MR. SPADE: GJ-48.
25		THE WITNESS: I don't have it here.

2 (Pause.)

MR. HODGSON: It's the last one.

4 THE WITNESS: Okay. Thank you.

5 MR. SPADE: You're welcome.

- 6 BY MR. SPADE:
- 7 Q. I know it's hard to keep track. There are a lot of
- 8 documents.

L

- 9 Again, this is the document where Father Lynn
- 10 reports that Dr. Markham had disclosed to him that Father
- 11 Gana had admitted that the allegations of sexual abuse of
- 12 minors made against him were true, and the second to last
- 13 paragraph, Cardinal, where Father Lynn reports: "She,"
- 14 meaning Dr. Markham, "said what we are looking at is a
- 15 person that is very heavily addicted to drugs and alcohol
- 16 and very heavily involved in substance abuse, and that
- 17 causes sexual acting out. She said he would not be
- 18 diagnosed a pedophile or ephebophile, but rather a person
- 19 who acted out under the influence of drugs or alcohol."
- 20 Cardinal, do you have a recollection, an
- 21 independent recollection, of receiving that information?
- 22 A. I do not.
- 23 Q. Okay. Again, let me ask you. Realizing that you
- 24 don't have a recollection of that, but knowing how your
- 25 mind works, when that information was reported to you,

- 2 that Dr. Markham would not diagnosis Stanley Gana as a
- 3 pedophile or an ephebophile, would you have had some
- 4 guestions about that diagnosis?
- In other words, would you have had a question along
- 6 the lines of: Well, how can he be having anal intercourse.
- 7 with eleven, twelve and thirteen year old boys but not be
- 8 diagnosed as a pedophile or ephebophile?
- 9 A. You mean -- this is a hypothetical?
- 10 Q. Right. When you received that, can you go back and
- 11 quess how you would have reacted to that, knowing how
- 12 you -- you know, knowing yourself essentially?
- 13 Well, let me ask you this.
- 14 A. No. I would not be considered professional in this
- i5 area.
- 16 Q. I understand. Well, let me ask you this.
- 17 As you sit here and look at it today, at this
- 18 document, knowing what you know, that he had anal
- 19 intercourse with three boys from the ages of eleven to
- 20 thirteen, does that strike you as raising questions that
- 21 he would not be diagnosed as a pedophile or ephebophile?
- 22 A. I always leave that to the doctors.
- Q. Okay. But as the person at that time who was
- 24 trying to make a decision about whether Stanley Gana would
- 25 be reassigned to a position within the Archdiocese, would

- 2 you have wanted to have more information as to how she
- 3 could have reached that diagnosis?
- 4 A. No. I would have trusted her diagnosis.
- 5 Q. Okay. When we were looking at the document before
- 6 that I marked as GJ-1159 and we looked at one of the
- 7 excerpts on page four, you had raised some -- you don't
- 8 need to go back and look at it. I just have a general
- 9 question.
- 10 You had raised some distinctions about between
- 11 people who are diagnosed as pedophiles or ephebophiles and
- 12 people who are referred to as people who sexually act out
- 13 with minors, and you would seem to indicate that that
- 14 raised some questions in your mind as to whether there are
- 15 many different recidivism rates for the different
- 16 categories; is that accurate?
- 17 A. No. I was just reflecting what was written there.
- 18 Q. Okay. Do you think it's significant whether a
- 19 priest, one of your priests, comes back and is not
- 20 diagnosed as a pedophile but is diagnosed as having a
- 21 sexual disorder?
- 22 A. Oh, I'm concerned about that.
- 23 Q. Okay. I mean, would it raise questions in your
- 24 mind: Well, Father Gana was diagnosed as having a sexual
- 25 disorder. Is that something that we need to worry about

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 about in terms of him acting out in the future?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Okay. Are those questions something that you would
- 5 have communicated to Father Lynn or the other people that
- 6 were working on these matters for you?
- 7 A. I think they would have thought of it themselves.
- 8 Q. Okay. So are you saying that you assumed that they
- 9 would have thought about these questions themselves?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. And again, you didn't have any procedures in
- 12 place to make sure that they were thinking about these
- 13 questions or asking these questions?
- 14 A. Well, I know they were thinking about it because
- whenever we had any kind of accusations, we took them very
- 16 seriously.
- 17 Q. Okay. Cardinal, could you turn to the document
- 18 that's marked GJ-1152.
- I'll give you a minute to find it.
- 20 A. Well, the numbers are all . . .
- 21 I have it.
- 22 Q. Okay. GJ-1152 is a November 28, 1995, memo from
- 23 Michael McCulken to the file regarding a telephone
- 24 conversation with
- Cardinal, again, I'm just going to summarize this

- 2 briefly.
- The key piece of information in here, in this
- 4 document, that I wanted to bring to your attention was
- 5 that Father Moran, who was Father Gana's canonical advisor
- or canonical lawyer, had reported to Father McCulken and
- 7 Father Lynn that Father Gana was informing his
- 9 parishioners about his resignation and he was reporting to
- 9 the parishioners that he was resigning for health reasons.
- Do you see that? It's the second full paragraph.
- I'll just read it to you.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. "I explained to Father Moran that Cardinal
- 14 Bevilacqua approved Father Gana's request to resign as
- 15 pastor."
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 O. "I indicated that Father Gana's letter had arrived
- 18 and that Cardinal Bevilacqua would respond accepting the
- 19 resignation. I told Father Moran that Father Gana
- 20 informing the parishioners about his resignation because
- 21 of health was approved as was his living temporarily at
- 22 his home or the home of his friend in Florida. I also
- 23 explained that we would help with finding an appropriate
- 24 inpatient facility."
- 25 Did you see that?

- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Did you follow along as I was reading?
- The question, and I think we've touched on this
- 5 before, and I don't want to go over it much, but what was
- 6 the reasoning there behind telling the parishioners at Our
- 7 Mother of Sorrows that Father Gana was resigning for
- 8 health reasons and not because he had admitted to sexually
- 9 abusing some prepubescent boys?
- 10 A. I mean, it is true that there are many health
- 11 reasons when you read the report from -- what was it?
- 12 Anodos, and Southdown? That he had health problems. Even
- 13 psychological problems. A sexual disorder is a health
- 14 problem.
- 15 Q. Okay. I quess what I'm asking -- I agree with you
- 16 that a sexual disorder is a health problem, but my
- 17 question is: What was the rationale for not reporting the
- 18 full picture, which is yes, he had health problems and the
- 19 health problems were that he had a sexual disorder and was
- 20 having sex with prepubescent boys?
- 21 A. It was not our practice to specify at that time,
- 22 you know, what the health reasons were.
- 23 Q. Okay. Cardinal, I didn't make a copy of this for
- 24 you, but this is another -- I'm going to read to you from
- 25 volume two of Restoring Trust, a Pastoral Response to

- 2 Sexual Abuse. I had referred to this document before.
- 3 It's a document that you produced to the grand
- 4 jury, and, Cardinal, the tab that I'm reading from, and
- 5 it's just a very short section, is entitled "Ad-Hoc
- 6 Committee on Sexual Abuse," responding to
- 7 Victim-Survivors, and it's dated November of 1995, and
- 8 I'll give it to you in a minute so that you can look at
- 9 it, but the part that I'm reading from within that
- 10 subsection is page thirty of the document, and I just want
- 11 to read a short excerpt for you; and again, the whole
- 12 article is talking about how bishops and secretaries of
- 13 clergy should deal with parishes when the pastor or one of
- 14 the priests assigned to the parish is removed because he's
- 15 been alleged to have sexually abused a minor or has
- 16 admitted to sexually abusing a miner, and again, this is
- 17 an NCCB document.
- "In responding to affected parish communities, the
- 19 diocese is guided by these three principles:
- "These parishes undergo a complex process of
- 21 grieving when they learn a trusted and respected leader
- 22 has been accused.
- 23 "A most important element in healing is receiving.
- 24 accurate information of what happened; the healing of the
- 25 community is a multidisciplinary challenge."

- 2 I'm just going to hand you the document so that you
- 3 can take a look at it for yourself. What I read from is
- 4 right there and right there, and it's got the arrow next
- 5 to it.
- 6 (Pause.)
- 7 MR. GALLAGHER: Is that volume one or
- 8 two?
- 9 MR. SPADE: It's two.
- 10 (The witness conferred with his
- 11 attorney.)
- THE WITNESS: May I talk?
- MR. SPADE: Yes, you can certainly
- 14 confer with counsel.
- 15 (The witness conferred with his
- 16 attorney.)
- 17 BY MR. SPADE:
- 18 Q. Have you had a chance to confer with counsel?
- 19 A. I did.
- 20 Q. Okay. Cardinal, I just wanted to ask you just a
- 21 very basic question.
- I'm sorry. Did you have something that you wanted
- 23 to say?
- 24 A. No. I was going to answer it again. Go ahead.
- 25 Q. Answer what again?

- 2 A. No. I thought you were going to ask me that I -- [
- B was just repeating what I said before, you know, about
- 4 it's true that there were health reasons.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 Λ. And to repeat why didn't I tell, you know, give the
- 7 full explanation is at that time it was not our practice.
- 8 Q. Okay. Cardinal, in reading that excerpt from the
- 9 NCCB document that I just showed to you, you would agree
- 10 that the NCCB experts that were advising you and the other
- 11 bishops about how to deal with this were telling you -- I
- 12 believe it's -- I don't have it in front of me. I think
- 13 it says a most important element of dealing with the
- 14 parishes is giving them complete and accurate information,
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. That's what it says here.
- 17 Q. Okay. And you would agree that in telling Our
- 18 Mother of Sorrows Parish that Father Gana was being
- 19 removed for health reasons, that that was certainly
- 20 accurate but it wasn't complete, correct?
- 21 A. Well, it was complete as we did at the time.
- 22 Q. Okay. So in your understanding of it, that was a
- 23 complete explanation?
- 24 A. Yes, for us.
- 25 Q. Okay.

- 2 (The witness conferred with his
- attorney.)
- 4 BY MR. SPADE:

- 5 Q. And, Cardinal, has that practice -- well, up until
- 6 the time that you stepped down as the Archbishop of the
- 7 Archdiocese of Philadelphia, did the practice change any
- 8 time between when Father Gana was removed from Our Mother
- 9 of Sorrows in the fall of 1995 until the time that you
- 10 stopped being the Archbishop?
- 11 A. We didn't have much occasion, but after the --
- 12 after Dallas, we revised our guidelines.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. As far as I recall.
- 15 O. And Dallas was in June of 2002?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. You're referring to the meeting of the U.S.
- 18 Conference of Catholic Bishops in June of 2002?
- 19 A. Right. And after the guidelines -- that was only
- 20 the beginning of the change, because the charter had to be
- 21 approved and so on. So it took quite a while after.
- Q. Okay. When you received the three-volume set of
- 23 Restoring Trust from the NCCB in 1995, do you remember --
- 24 did you read the whole document? Did you read excerpts
- 25 from it, or did you delegate somebody to read it?

- 2 A. I went through, you know, what I thought were
- 3 relevant portions, but that's -- that's such a long time
- 4 ago, and I presume I gave it to the Secretary for the
- 5 Clergy.
- 6 Q. Okay. Do you remember at that time having
- 7 discussions with other bishops or people that worked for
- 8 you in the Archdiocese as to how to put into effect some
- 9 of the suggestions that were being set forth by NCCB
- 10 document, Restoring Trust document?
- 11 A. I don't recall doing that, but I know there would
- 12 have been occasions when we would have discussed this.
- 13 Q. Okay. Would the discussions have included a
- 14 discussion of why the NCCB experts were advising the
- 15 bishops to provide complete and accurate information to
- 16 the parishes when a sex abuser priest was removed from the
- 17 parish?
- 18 A. I don't recall that.
- 19 Q. You don't remember if that would have included
- 20 that?
- 21 Well, do you have any insight as to why that
- 22 recommendation was made?
- Do you know what the rationale behind the
- 24 recommendation was?
- 25 A. (No response.)

- 2 Q. Do you have any insight into that?
- 3 A. Why this was made?
- 4 Q. Yes. The recommendation of providing complete and
- 5 accurate information to the parishes?
- 6 A. I guess it would depend on the parishes, maybe to
- 7 avoid -- you know, to find out if others have been
- 8 affected. There could be several mothers.
- 9 Q. Of other minors within the parish that had been
- 10 affected; is that correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 A. That could have been one of the reasons.
- 14 Q. So there was an insight at that time among the
- 15 bishops in the NCCB that it would be important when you
- 16 remove a sex offender priest from a parish to find out
- 17 whether he had abused other minors within the parish,
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. It's important, but it may not necessarily mean by
- 20 conveying it in that way, of announcing it to the people.
- 21 There could be other ways possibly.
- 22 Q. Okay. And would another rationale have been that
- 23 by providing information to the parishioners that that
- 24 priest that had been removed had had allegations against
- 25 him of sexually abusing minors, that then the

- 2 parishioners, if they had any further contact with that
- 3 priest in the future, would be on notice that they should
- 4 be careful about allowing their children, their teenagers
- 5 or their children, to have contact with that priest?
- 6 A. That's hard to answer when you say there were
- 7 allegations because that already makes that -- if you
- 8 announce that, in the minds of people, he's guilty
- 9 already.

- 10 O. Right.
- 11 A. If their allegations had not been determined.
- 12 (). Let's make it more concrete.
- In the case of Father Gana, or Father Gana at this
- 14 point in time, being the spring of '96, the fall of '95
- 15 and the spring of '96, Father Gana at that point had
- 16 admitted that he had sexually abused minors.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Would one of the purposes of advising Our Mother of
- 19 Sorrows parishioners that Father Gana had admitted to
- 20 sexually abusing minors have been to put them on guard in
- 21 the future that they should be careful about allowing
- their children or their teenagers to be around Father
- 23 Gana?
- 24 A. But in there he was resigning, so he was not going
- 25 to be there anymore.

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. Okay. So in your mind there was no chance that he
- 3 would be around minors in the future?
- 4 A. Well, certainly we were going to make every effort
- 5 for that.
- 6 Q. Okay?
- 7 A. And in that parish particularly he would be gone.
- 8 Q. But you would agree with me if after that point,
- 9 after the fall of '95 and the spring of '96, if Father
- 10 Gana, despite your efforts, was around minors at that
- 11 point and the parents of those minors had not been
- 12 informed that he had admitted to sexually abusing minors,
- 13 they would not be on notice to be careful about allowing
- 14 their children to be around Father Gana, correct?
- 15 A. Well, it depends on what -- would you repeat that,
- 16 because we can't follow him everywhere, and you know, at
- 17 that time, we would not have announced it in -- you know,
- 18 throughout the whole Archdiocese. It's hard to follow
- 19 your question.
- 20 Q. Okay. Well, let me break it down for you.
- 21 If you had announced -- you agree with me that
- 22 according to that NCCB document, which was produced in the
- 23 fall of 1995, right around the time that this was
- 24 happening with Father Gana -- in fact, Father Gana
- 25 admitted to sexually abusing minors in February of 1996

- 2 according to GJ-48. You had that document in the fall of
- 3 1995, referring to Restoring Trust, correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And that was advising you, correct, to be deplete
- 6 and accurate in the information that you gave to parishes?
- 7 A. Yes. It was still considered only guidelines.
- 8 Q. I understand, but it was advising you to be
- 9 complete and accurate, correct?
- 10 A. Well, it suggested that.
- 11 Q. Okay. If at that time -- you would agree with me
- 12 if at that time, if you had followed that suggestion to be
- 13 fair and accurate with the parishioners of Our Mother of
- 14 Sorrows or in fact with all of the parishioners of the
- 15 Archdiocese of Philadelphia, you would agree with me that
- 16 if you had done that, the parishioners who had teenagers
- 17 and children would then have been on notice about any
- 18 potential danger that Father Gana presented to their
- 19 children, correct?
- 20 A. Your hypothetical is if I -- if I had done that,
- 21 would they be on notice? Sure, they would be on notice.
- 22 Q. Okay. And you testified that you couldn't follow
- 23 Father Gana around everywhere, correct?
- 24 A. Correct.
- 25 Q. Okay. And you testified that it was always your

- 2 intention that he not be around children in the future,
- 3 correct?

ı

- 4 A. That was our intent.
- 5 Q. Okay. So given all of those things that we just
- 6 established, if at that point, meaning February of 1996,
- 7 if atter February of 1996 in one of his assignments with
- 8 the Archdiocese of Philadelphia he was around teenagers or
- 9 children again, he would present more of a danger to those
- 10 children because the parents of those children and indeed
- ll those children themselves would not know that he was an
- 12 admitted sex offender?
- 13 A. It would depend on the circumstances that he was
- 14 in.
- 15 Q. Ókay. The next document that we're going to look
- 16 at is GJ-39. I'll give you a minute to find your copy of
- 17 that.
- 18 (Pause.)
- 19 A. I have it here.
- 20 Q. And again, Cardinal, I'm going to summarize this in
- 21 the interest of moving this along.
- This is a March 13, 1996, memo from Michael
- 23 McCulken to the file regarding a telephone call from
- 24 who was who's the Chancellor of the
- 25 Diocese of Orlando, and you would agree that it's accurate

- 2 that in this memo, Father McCulken reports that
- reported to him that Stanley Gana was living in
- 4 the Diocese of Orlando, and I'll just quote from the
- 5 second paragraph of the memo.
- 6 "Evidently some of the parishioners have told
- 7 Father O'Reilly," Father O'Reilly was a priest in the
- 8 Diocese of Orlando, "that there are a number of young
- 9 people from Slovakia at the house. The ages appear to the
- 10 people to be late teens and early twenties. The
- ll parishioners have expressed their concerns about what
- 12 might be happening at the house. The pastor reported the
- information simply to let the officials know the concerns
- of the people in the event that anything should be wrong
- 15 or go wrong,"

l

- i6 The third paragraph: "Inoted that the
- 17 diocese has recently experienced some cases of sexual
- 18 abuse that were highly publicized, and they are very
- 19 sensitive about such issues. They do not want any adverse
- 20 publicity. She wanted to let us know that they do not
- 21 look favorably on such situations and in fact have a
- 22 policy that no priest can have a minor child stay in the
- 23 rectory or in the priest house. Sister also noted that a
- 24 partshioner stated that they are aware that Father Gana
- left his parish abruptly and wonder what that might be

- 2 about."
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Cardinal, do you have any recollection, you know,
- 6 in looking at this document, did it refresh your
- 7 recollection about learning this information in March of
- 8 1996?
- 9 A. I have none at all.
- 10 Q. Okay. Is that something that would have been
- Il reported to you?
- 12 A. (No response.)
- 13 Q. Is that something of significant importance that
- 14 would have been reported to you?
- 15 A. I'll be honest with you, I would doubt it.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 18 Q. Cardinal, you don't think that that's something of
- 19 significant importance, the fact that Stanley Gana, who
- 20 had admitted to sexually abusing three teenagers, left the
- 21 Archdiocese of Philadelphia, went down to Florida and
- 22 there were reports coming back to the Archdiocese of
- 23 Philadelphia that he was living in a house where there
- 24 were teenagers there? That wouldn't have been of
- 25 significant importance to reach your office?

- 2 A. I'm just saying -- you know, something like this,
- 3 they may have tried to find out, you know, when he went
- 4 down, other information, before they would tell me, but I
- 5 would not think that would -- I can understand if they did
- 6 not inform me of this until they found out where he was,
- 7 also that this is a . . . you know, there is no specific
- 8 information here that they are, you know, below the age of
- 9 eighteen. It says late teens and early twenties.
- 10 Q. Okay. Thank you.
- 11 BY MR. SPADE:
- 12 Q. Let me ask you this. You said that you think that
- 13 Father Lynn and Father McCulken may not have reported this
- 14 to you until they had done some investigation and found
- 15 out what was happening; is that correct?
- 16 A. It's possible.
- 17 Q. Okay. You would agree with me that after they
- investigated and found out why he was down there and what
- 19 he was doing, that they would have reported back to you on
- 20 this, correct?
- 21 A. At some time, yes.
- 22 Q. Okay. Understanding that you don't have any
- 23 independent recollection of a report being made to you,
- 24 what would you have done or what would you have wanted to
- 25 be done when you found out that Gana was down in Orlando

- 2 in a house with people in their late teens and early
- 3 twenties?

L

- 4 A. Well, the first thing I think, I would have
- 5 presumed they would try to find out, you know, why he was
- 6 down there.
- 7 Q. Okay. Would you have wanted to issue an order to
- 8 tell Father Lynn to call Father Gana back immediately to
- 9 the Archdiocese of Philadelphia?
- 10 A. Well, I wouldn't -- they are very competent people.
- Il I am presuming that they would have realized that they
- 12 would have to do that themselves.
- 13 Q. Okay. But, Cardinal, this wouldn't have outraged
- 14 you that Father Gana was down there and the chancellor of
- 15 another diocese was reporting that she was concerned
- 16 about, you know, possible sexual abuse happening in his
- 17 house?
- 18 A. You're talking about sexual abuse of a minor? It's
- 19 not clear in this.
- 20 Q. Well, I'll just read from the document.
- 21 noted that the diocese has recently
- 22 experienced some cases of sexual abuse that were highly
- 23 publicized and they are very sensitive about such issues.
- 24 They do not want any adverse publicity. She wanted to let
- 25 us know that they do not look favorably on such situations

- 2 and in fact have a policy that no priest can have a minor
- 3 child stay in the rectory or in the priest house."
- 4 A. Right.

- 5 O. Now, you would agree with me, Cardinal -- she
- 6 certainly says that the reports were that the people were
- 7 in their late teens and early twenties that were staying
- 8 with Father Gana. I concede that.
- 9 But you would agree with me that the later
- 10 paragraph indicates that seem isn't certain how old
- Il the people living with Father Gana are and that she's
- 12 concerned that they may be -- she doesn't know, but she's
- 13 concerned that they may be minors and that there may be
- 14 sexual abuse happening in the house, correct?
- 15 Λ. Yes.
- 16 Q. Is that a fair reading of the memo?
- 17 A. That she's concerned, yes.
- 18 Q. Yes. Okay. And my question to you is: When that
- 19 was reported to you, after Father Lynn had done his
- investigation, you would have been outraged about that,
- 21 correct?
- 22 A. I don't know if it was reported to me.
- Q. Okay. No, but I'm asking you, knowing yourself,
- 24 knowing, you know, what your reaction to something like
- 25 this would be, right?

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILLACQUA
- 2 A. When you say outraged, I mean, I presume that they
- 3 would do something about it, be in touch with him.
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A. At least ask him to come back to Philadelphia.
- 6 Q. Right.
- 7 A. Go back to Southdown.
- 8 O. Right. And you would want to be absolutely certain
- 9 that they did do that, correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Because you're concerned about these matters?
- 12 A. Ordinarily, yes.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. I'm presuming they made every effort.
- 15 O. Okay. And the next document that we're going to
- 16 look at is GJ-57.
- 17 Have you found your copy of that, Cardinal?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Okay. This is an April 2, 1997, memo from William
- 20 Lynn to the file regarding a meeting with Dr. Samuel
- 21 Mikail, and Dr. Samuel Mikail is identified as a doctor at
- 22 Southdown institute or hospital in Ontario, Canada.
- Cardinal, I just wanted to touch on the report
- 24 there that Dr. Mikail makes, and this is in the fourth
- 25 full paragraph: "Father Gana had sexual contact with

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 eight people, both women and men. Of these eight, three
- 3 were adolescents at the time."
- 4 So this is just confirming the fact that -- just
- 5 confirming his earlier admission to having sexual
- 6 relationships with minors, correct?
- 7 A. And also with adults.
- 8 Q. And also with adults as well, which I assume was
- 9 not something that you wanted to tolerate, either?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. And then the next document is GJ-59. This is an
- 12 April 17, 1997, memo from Father Lynn to yourself
- 13 regarding Father Gana, and the first thing I want you to
- 14 touch on is in the second to last paragraph of the first
- 15 page.
- "On October 24, 1996, Father Gana called me to
- 17 inform me he was returning to Southdown. He stated that
- 18 he realized how important his priesthood is to him and
- 19 that he needs to get well. He finally returned to
- 20 Southdown in February of 1997."
- 21 Did I read that accurately?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. So Father Gana returned to Southdown in February of
- 24 1997. If you go back to GJ-39, and you don't need to look
- 25 at it, Cardinal. You can just -- if you don't mind, you

- L ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 can take my representation for what it says.
- But GJ-39 is the document that's dated March 13 of
- 4 '96, that's the document where reported Father
- 5 Gana living with the young people in a house in the
- 6 diocese of Orlando. You remember that?
- 7 A. [don't know if he was living or they were visiting
- 8 lim.
- 9 Q. Okay. They were visiting him.
- 10 The key thing, Cardinal, is that the date on
- 11 GJ-39 is March 13 of 1996; and then in GJ-59, which is the
- 12 April 17, '97 memo from Father Lynn to yourself, he
- 13 reports that Father Gana didn't return to Southdown until
- 14 February of '97.
- Now, you would agree with me that that's an
- 16 eleven-month period, correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Okay. So Father Gana, the inference that we can
- 19 draw from this documentation, is that Father Gana may have
- 20 been down in Orlando for eleven months, correct?
- 21 A. Could have been.
- 22 Q. Okay. And again, you don't have any recollection
- 23 and there's no documentation that Father Lynn went down
- 24 there to investigate what was happening, correct?
- 25 A. To Orlando?

2 Q. Yes.

- 3 A. I'm not aware of that.
- 4 Q. Because you testified earlier that you thought it
- 5 would be likely that he wouldn't report back to you until
- 6 he had investigated what was going on down in Orlando,
- 7 correct?
- 3 A. Yes. But that doesn't mean going down. I mean
- 9 inquiring.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 A. And urging.
- 12 Q. How would you make inquiries about what was
- 13 happening down there of Father Gana?
- 14 A. I don't know about investigating. Trying to
- 15 urge -- I said to urge him to come back to Philadelphia,
- 16 go back to Southdown.
- 17 Q. Okay. So you would agree with me that if Father
- 18 Lynn had been urging Father Gana to come back, to go back
- 19 to Southdown, he wasn't successful for about eleven
- 20 months, correct?
- 21 A. I would have to infer that.
- Q. Okay. And during that time period, since you have
- 23 no recollection of it, and it's not documented, apparently
- 24 he wasn't reporting back to you, that you had a renegade
- 25 priest, a renegade sex abuser priest living down in the

- 2 Diocese of Orlando?
- A. I'm just presuming that Father Lynn kept trying to
- 4 urge him.

- 5 Q. Okay. And correct me if I'm wrong, Cardinal,
- 6 because you're a canonist, but under canon law, you as the
- 7 bishop could issue a directive to Father Gana to
- 8 immediately return to the Archdiocese of Philadelphia, and
- 9 you actually had power under canon law to reprimand him or
- to punish him under canon law if he did not obey your
- 11 directive, correct?
- 12 A. That's true.
- 13 Q. Okay. And then going back to GJ-59 -- and again,
- 14 I'll just summarize this. The other information here is
- that Dr. Mikail apparently agrees with the Vianney
- 16 therapist that evaluated Father Gana and agrees -- and
- 17 this is on the second page, Cardinal, of the first
- 18 paragraph.
- Dr. Mikail agrees, and I'm quoting, middle of the
- 20 first paragraph: "Father Gana is not diagnosed as a
- 21 pedophile although there were three men with whom he was
- 22 involved in sexual misconduct from the time of their
- 23 teenage years into young adulthood. These actions
- 24 occurred from the mid-seventies to the mid-eighties. The
- 25 remainder of these actions took place with adult females."

- 2 That's again confirming that Father Gana was having
- 3 sex with adults as well as children, correct?
- 4 A. That's what it states.
- 5 Q. Okay: And you would agree with me that Father
- 6 Lynn, who's writing this memo, was actually a little
- 7 inaccurate in his reporting when he said that, that Father
- 8 Gana was involved in sexual misconduct from the time of
- 9 their teenage years into young adulthood, because we know
- 10 from other documents that
- ll were actually eleven and twelve when they first
- 12 started getting sodomized by Father Gana, correct; and
- 13 that's actually before teenage years, correct?
- That's prepubescent; would you agree with that?
- 15 A. In that particular . . . in that particular
- 16 statement, but I don't know if that's the statement of Dr.
- 17 Mikail.

- 18 Q. Oh, okay. I see. You're saying that maybe Father
- 19 Lynn is just reporting what Dr. Mikail said?
- 20 A. That is correct.
- 21 Q. So you would agree with me whether it was Dr.
- 22 Mikail or Father Lynn, that whoever it was that was making
- 23 this statement was inaccurate?
- 24 A. Well, it's hard to tell. I don't know the whole
- 25 story here.

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Q. Okay. And then the next document is marked.
- 3 GJ-1153.
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. I have that.
- 6 Q. Okay. And this is Southdown. It's on Southdown
- 7 letterhead. It's dated May 5 of '97, and it's a letter to
- 8 Father Lynn from Donna Markham, Ph.D., who's a Southdown
- 9 therapist; is that correct, Cardinal?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. And then on the second page, second full
- 12 paragraph, Dr. Markham writes: "With regard to diagnosis,
- 13 I do not consider Father Gana to be a pedophile,
- 14 ephebophile, nor does he exhibit any evidence of predatory
- 15 sexual behavior."
- I assume that you don't have a recollection of this
- 17 being reported to you, correct?
- 18 A. An original recollection, no.
- 19 Q. Right. Again, but you would agree that this is
- 20 important enough information that it would have been
- 21 reported to you at some point, correct?
- 22 A. Possibly.
- 23 Q. Possibly. Okay.
- If it was reported to you, Cardinal -- well, let me
- just ask you, sitting here today, reading that, Dr.

- 2 Markham saying that Father Gana does not exhibit any
- 3 evidence of predatory sexual behavior --
- 4 A. Right.
- 5 Q. -- do you look at that statement and feel any sort
- of disbelief or skepticism about the statement?
- 7 A. No. I can't answer that.
- 8 Q. You can't answer it?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Okay. And then down to the bottom full paragraph,
- 11 I'll read it: "Father Gana's hope and desire to continue
- 12 in ministry raises the issue of future risk. At this
- 13 point in Father Gana's recovery, I would" --
- 14 A. Forgive me. I can't find that.
- 15 Q. I'm sorry. At the bottom of the second page. The
- 16 bottom paragraph of the second page.
- 17 A. Oh, okay.
- 18 Q. It starts off "Father Gana's hope." Do you see
- 19 where I am?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. "Father Gana's hope and desire to continue in
- 22 ministry raises the issue of future risk. At this point
- 23 in Father Gana's recovery, I would view him as being of
- 24 minimal risk for relapse of substance abuse or sexual
- 25 misconduct."

- 2 I'm going to assume that you can't answer the
- 3 question about whether you would view that statement with
- 4 skepticism?

- 5 A. She's the expert.
- 6 0. Okay.
- 7 A. We relied so much on medical experts.
- 8 Q. Okay. So you can answer the question?
- 9 A. Well, in the sense that's what she says, "minimal
- 10 risk for relapse of substance abuse or sexual misconduct."
- 11 Q. And if today you had to face the decision of
- 12 assigning Father Gana to a ministry and you could talk to
- 13 Dr. Markham, you wouldn't want to ask her: Well, how is
- 14 it he could have had anal intercourse with three boys,
- 15 underaged, prepubescent boys, in the past and you view him
- 16 as being of minimal risk for relapse into sexual
- 17 misbehavior?
- 18 A. I am not the doctor, and she's the one that was the
- 19 therapist.
- 20 O. Okay.
- 21 A. They're supposed to have the expertise.
- 22 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- Q. Well, Cardinal, we're clear on the fact that you
- 24 are the one that makes the assignments of priests in the
- 25 Archdiocese of Philadelphia, correct?

- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 (). So you have that responsibility.
- 4 And being vested with that responsibility, you
- 5 don't think it was important to go back and question what
- 6 somebody told you?
- 7 I mean no disrespect, Cardinal, but in many of the
- 8 questions that you've been asked today, if you don't agree
- 9 with what's being said or you have a question about what
- 10 the question actually means, you ask that. You say: I
- 11 don't understand --
- 12 A. That's right.
- 13 Q. -- or I want to go back and I want to be clear on
- 14 what it is that you're asking me.'
- So certainly that's part of what skills you've
- 16 developed to get you as far as you've gotten in life,
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. (No response.)
- 19 Q. You've achieved a very high position of Cardinal.
- 20 Aside from the Pope, it's the highest you can go, correct?
- 21 A. (No response.)
- 22 Q. Correct?
- 23 A. I don't know about that.
- 24 Q. Within the Catholic Church, correct?
- 25 A. I don't consider it a very high position.

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 Q. Okay. Well, if we wore looking "-
- 3 A. But anyhow.
- 4 Q. Correct. And the reason that you've gotten to that
- 5 point, Cardinal, is because you've demonstrated your
- 6 ability with certain skills, correct?
- 7 A. I don't know. It's God's providence.
- 8 Q. Well, Cardinal, I mean, I think that this is a
- 9 question that the grand jurors have, and that is that
- 10 somebody who is vested with the responsibility that you
- 11 had in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia, your educational
- 12 background, your experience, your obvious intelligence, is
- 13 it your testimony that you take a diagnosis from an expert
- that says that he has no or there's little, minimal risk
- of relapse and that you just accept that blindly?
- 16 A. When it comes to medical professional people, we
- 17 generally do. I mean, how can I countermand that? How
- 18 can I question that?
- 19 BY MR. GALLAGHER:
- 20 Q. You had an admission by him that he did it. You
- 21 have an admission by Gana that he did this earlier.
- 22 A. Yes, but this is a rehabilitation.
- 23 Q. I don't care about rehabilitation. You had an
- 24 admission. You have an admission by Gana that he anally
- 25 raped eleven year old boys.

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- A. This is after he has received a lot of treatment,
- 3 and it's -- I have to rely on these experts, that after
- 4 all of this therapy and treatment, now he presents what
- 5 she says, a minimal risk.
- THE WITNESS: If I may.
- 7 MR. SPADE: Yes, please.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I mean, even the
- 9 statistics you gave from Dr. Gill, remember there
- 10 was a difference between those who were not
- 11 treated.
- MR. SPADE: Yes.
- 13 THE WITNESS: And those who are
- 14 treated.
- MR. SPADE: Right.
- 16 THE WITNESS: So there can be a change
- 17 with the treatment.
- MR. SPADE: Right.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Therefore, I have to rely
- on their expertise to say now at this point he
- 21 presents a minimal risk.
- MR. SPADE: Okay.
- 23 BY MR. SPADE:
- 24 Q. Do you know, Cardinal, whether Drs. Mikail and
- 25 Markham, in treating Father Gana and in evaluating Father

- 2 Gana, relied solely on information that was provided to
- 3 them by the Archdiocese of Philadelphia and Father Gana
- 4 himself or whether they got information from outside
- 5 sources?
- 6 A. I do not know that.
- 7 Q. You do not know that.
- 8 Do you know whether your Secretary of Clergy would
- 9 have known that?
- 10 A. I do not know that, either.
- 11 Q. Okay. Since you raised it, going back to GJ-1159,
- the Gill article, the article by Dr. Gill, do you still
- 13 have your copy of that?
- If you look at page five of that article, under the
- 15 heading "Additional Information Obtained," do you see
- 16 where I am?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. The first bullet point there, there's a number of
- 19 bullet points that Dr. Gill puts out. The first one
- 20 that's listed there is: "Clinicians believe that both
- 21 self-reports by patients and clinical opinions of
- 22 therapists will underestimate the incidence rate of
- 23 recidivism."
- Do you understand what that means?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 2 O. Okay. What does that mean?
- 3 A. I mean, that they may minimize it in the sense they
- 4 will underestimate, that word "underestimate."
- 5 Q. Pight.
- 6 A. This is one man's opinion.
- 7 O. Right. And this one man's opinion is one man that
- 8 the NCCB hired to counsel you and your fellow bishops,
- 9 correct, about how to handle sex offenders?
- 10 A. I don't know about counseling us. It's an article
- 11 that was in one of the volumes.
- 12 Q. Well, okay. Let me rephrase it.
- This is a man who was solicited by somebody at the
- 14 NCCB to submit an article to the bishops about how to
- 15 handle sex offender priests after they had received
- 16 treatment, correct?
- 17 A. But it doesn't mean you have to follow this.
- 18 Q. I understand that. I'm just asking you. This
- 19 opinion, this one man's opinion, was solicited by the
- 20 bishops, correct?
- 21 A. I presume someone had to ask him to include this.
- 22 Q. Right. It just didn't get into the Restoring Trust
- 23 document by itself, correct?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Okay. And then if you turn to page six, the fourth

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 bullet point down, and I'll read it: "In some centers
- 3 where priests are treated, the diagnosis (sexual abuser)
- 4 has been disquised; as a result, accurate statistics are
- 5 impossible to obtain there."
- Do you have an understanding of what that means?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. What do you think that means?
- 9 A. But we're talking about something entirely
- 10 different, first of all.
- 11 Q. Well, Cardinal, with all due respect, really, could
- 12 you first answer my question, and then we can talk about
- 13 the other topic.
- What do you think that this means here, that the
- 15 diagnosis in some of these treatment centers is disquised?
- 16 A. Just what it says.
- 17 Q. In other words, somebody might be a pedophile or an
- 18 ephebophile, but they're given a diagnosis that is not
- 19 labeled pedophile or ephebophile; is that your
- 20 understanding of that?
- 21 A. That's what he says.
- 22 Q. That's what Dr. Gill says?
- 23 A. In some centers.
- 24 Q. Okay.
- 25 A. But I'm not saying that. You know, I have to rely

- on the expertise of reputable centers.
- 3 Q. Okay. You're not saying that you have to rely on
- 4 the expertise?
- 5 A. I said I have to.
- 6 Q. Okay?
- 7 A. Southdown is a reputable center.
- 8 Q. Okay. Do you know whether any of the diagnoses
- 9 that are reached by clinicians at Southdown are disguised?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. Well, when you were deciding -- when you approved
- 12 of the recommendation of Father Lynn to send Father Gana
- 13 to Southdown, you had this information at your disposal.
- 14 It had been given to you. By that I mean Dr. Gill's
- 15 report.
- 16 Did you delegate anybody in the Archdiocese to do
- 17 any investigation into whether Southdown was a reputable
- 18 institution or not?
- 19 A. I am sure -- let me say this. I am presuming it
- 20 was done beforehand, and there's general knowledge that it
- 21 was a reputable center.
- 22 Q. Okay. And then the last bullet point, Cardinal, on
- 23 page seven: "Most of the spokespersons for the centers
- 24 agree that follow-up studies which have lasted only a few
- 25 years may be of very limited value."

- What they're talking about there, Cardinal, and
- 3 you'll have to take my representation for it, but Dr. Gill
- 4 in the paper talks about how he and some other doctors at
- 5 so-called Catholic treatment centers have been trying to
- 6 put together a project where they would study recidivism
- 7 rates for sex offender priests, but the hishops had not
- 8 approved that project. Okay. And what he's talking about
- 9 here is that the information that he and his fellow
- 10 clinicians had collected up to that time indicates that
- il whatever these treatment centers had about recidivism
- 12 rates for sex offender priests would be of very limited
- 13 value.
- Do you remember that coming to your attention in
- 15 the fall of '95?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. Okay. And then the last thing I wanted to point
- 18 cut to you in this document is -- turning to page eight,
- 19 and again, I agree with you completely that these are
- 20 recommendations that were made by Dr. Gill and they
- 21 certainly weren't binding on you or your fellow bishops,
- 22 but one of the recommendations that Dr. Gill makes under
- 23 the heading three, "Bishops could promote and attend
- 24 meetings in which clinicians and researchers from the
- 25 leading centers where priests are treated would design

- 2 research projects that would identify (a) which priests
- 3 are the best candidates for successful treatment, (b)
- 4 which treatment modalities are likely to be most
- 5 successful with which patients, and (a) which aftercare
- 6 programs are most likely to prevent recidivism."
- 7 To your knowledge, did you participate in any
- 8 meetings with your fellow bishops in which you recommended
- 9 or your fellow bishops recommended that a program like
- 10 this be instituted?
- II A. No.
- 12 Q. Okay. And then going back to the Gana file, could
- 13 you take a look at the document that's marked GJ-1154.
- 14 Do you see that?
- 15 A. It's not after eleven fifty-three.
- 16 MR. HODGSON: What's the date?
- MS. McCARTNEY: Λugust 19, 1997.
- 18 MR. SPADE: It's an August 19, 1997,
- 19 cover memo from Reverend Cistone to Bishop Cullen.
- 20 (Pause.)
- MR. HODGSON: What's the number again?
- MR. SPADE: Eleven fifty-four.
- 23 (Pause.)
- 24 THE WITNESS: I have it here.
- 25 MR. SPADE: You have it. Okay.

2 BY MR. SEADE:

- 3 Q. Again, this is an August 19, 1997, memo from Joseph
- 4 Cistone to Bishop Cullen regarding Stanley Gana, and it's
- 5 a cover memo which covers an August 12, 1997, memo from
- 6 Father Lynn to yourself regarding Gana; is that correct,
- 7 Cardinal?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 O. Okay. At the very top of the August 12 memo,
- 10 Father Lynn writes: "In response to my memorandum of June
- 11 17 of '97, you approved a limited form of priestly service
- in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia for Father Gana as a
- 13 chaplain to a religious community."
- 14 Is this jogging your memory as to that appointment
- 15 that you made at that time, Cardinal?
- 16 A. Not independently of this.
- 17 Q. Okay. But now you see that you appointed Father
- 18 Gana in June of '97 --
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- to be the pastor or the priest?
- 21 A. Chaplain.
- 22 Q. The chaplain assigned to the Carmelite Monastery?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And then at the bottom of that document
- 25 Father Lynn writes: "The appointment of Father Gana as

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 chaplain to the Carmelite Monastery would minimize the
- possibility of unwanted publicity."
- 4 And again, Cardinal, by unwanted publicity there,
- 5 am I right in assuming that the unwanted publicity was the
- 6 fact that Father Gana had admitted to sexually abusing
- 7 three minors?
- 8 A. (No response.)
- 9 Q. Is that the publicity that you didn't want to come
- 10 out?
- 11 A. Yes. On the abuses that were alleged.
- 12 Q. Okay. And you would agree with me that that's
- 13 again contrary to the NCCB recommendation that you provide
- 14 complete information to parishioners?
- 15 A. This is a monastery.
- 16 Q. Okay. So presumably he wasn't coming in contact
- 17 with children at the monastery?
- 18 A. For the most part he would not be.
- 19 Q. Okay. Are you aware that he did come in contact
- 20 with children at the monastery --
- 21 A. He --
- Q. -- because you had said for the most part?
- 23 A. Well, you know, I'm thinking of instances there
- 24 where they might bring children there.
- 25 Q. Okay.

- 2 A. But the risk would be almost noro.
- 3 Q. Okay. How do you make that calculation, that it
- 4 would be almost seco?
- 5 A. Because very rarely that children, as one of the
- 6 other memos shows, that, you know, there were altar
- 7 servers there, but they would only happen maybe twice a
- 8 year, and the memos show that, because there was concern
- 9 about that.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 A. They would only be like at Christmas or Easter, and
- 12 all of the altar servers were managed by the Mother
- 13 Superior.
- 1.4 Q. Okay.
- 15 A. He had nothing to do with them.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. And in fact, when they vested, the parents were
- 18 always there.
- 19 Q. Okay.
- 20 A. So he had nothing else -- he had nothing to do with
- 21 altar servers or young people.
- 22 Q. Okay. And again I'm going to make an assumption
- 23 here based on prior answers, but I'm assuming that you had
- 24 no direct knowledge that the facts that you just stated
- 25 were in fact true, that you were relying on the competence

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 of Father Lynn to make sure that these things were true,
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Okay. Because you never actually investigated
- 6 yourself to make sure that there were only altar servers
- 7 at Easter and Christmas, correct?
- 8 A. But it's from the memo that I read here.
- 9 O. I understand.
- 10 A. Apparently, he was in touch with the Mother
- 11 Superior there.
- 12 Q. Okay. And was the Mother Superior supervising
- 13 Father Gana?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 O. As far as you know?
- 16 A. As far as I know.
- 17 Q. Okay. And as far as you know again is based on
- 18 your presumptions of Father Lynn's competence, correct?
- 19 A. Well, I said one of the memos that I read here,
- 20 that she was informed completely of the situation of
- 21 Father Gana.
- 22 Q. Father Lynn stated that Mother Pia had been
- informed completely, correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Okay. And the only way that you know that that's

- 2 true is from Father Lynn, correct?
- 3 A. Correcti.
- 4 Q. Okay. And then here, if you go back to the bottom
- 5 of the August 12 memo, Father Lyrn writes: "He, meaning
- 6 Father Gana, "has been living at Immaculate Conception
- 7 Parish under the supervision of Father William Dombrow
- 8 since his discharge from Southdown. Father Dombrow has
- 9 indicated a willingness to continue this arrangement.
- 10 Father Gana could stay at Immaculate Conception Parish
- 11 while serving as chaplain for the Carmelite Monastery."
- 12 Is that accurate?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Okay. And then the recommendation on the bottom of
- 15 page two, the second recommendation, "That Father Gana be
- 16 informed that the Carmelite Monastery and Immaculate
- 17 Conception Parish are the only places where he may
- 18 exercise his priestly faculties on a regular basis. He
- 19 should request permission for any other sacramental
- 20 celebrations."
- 21 And you approved that, correct?
- 22 A. Yes. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you noted that with your note at the bottom of
- 24 the second page?
- 25 A. I did.

- 2 Q. And it's dated August 25 of 1971
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. Okay. So you were aware that Father Dombrow was
- 5 supervising Father Gana?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Do you know anything about the details of Father
- 8 Dombrow's supervision of Father Gana at Immaculate
- 9 Conception?
- 10 A. Not the specifics, but what would be expected from
- ll a supervisor.
- 12 Q. What would be expected? I'm interested in what
- 13 your --
- 14 A. I don't know all the details --
- 15 O. Okay.
- 16 A. -- that were explained.
- 17 Q. Would you expect that somebody supervising an
- 18 admitted sex offender would know where that sex offender
- 19 is at every hour of the day?
- 20 A. That would be almost impossible.
- 21 Q. Okay. How many hours of the day do you think that
- 22 Father Dombrow should have been monitoring Father Gana?
- 23 A. I don't know.
- 24 Q. You don't know. Okay.
- Whose authority was it to make those decisions

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 about how closely Father Gana should be supervised?
- 3 A. I think the information on how to supervise him
- 4 would have dome from Monsignor Lynn.
- 5 Q. Okay. If Father Gana was supervised by Father
- 6 Dombrow for three hours a day, that is, that Father
- 7 Dombrow knew where Father Gana was and what he was doing
- 8 for three hours out of the day, and the rest of the time,
- 9 the rest of the remaining hours of the day, Father Dombrow
- 10 had no idea where Father Gana was or what he was doing or
- ll who he was coming into contact with, in your opinion, is
- 12 that proper supervision to ensure --
- 13 A. I can't answer --
- 14 Q. Could I just finish my question, Cardinal.
- 15 A. I thought you were finished.
- 16 Q. Is that proper or appropriate supervision to ensure
- 17 that Father Gana is not getting back involved in abusing
- 18 minors sexually?
- 19 A. That's very hard for me to answer.
- 20 Q. Okay. You agree you're the one that assigned him
- 21 to Immaculate Conception, right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And it was your responsibility ultimately to make
- 24 sure that Father Gana was not acting out again sexually
- 25 with minors?

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 A. With every effort possible.
- 3 Q. Right. Okay.
- 4 A. We can just do our best.
- 5 Q. If you don't know, if you have no knowledge about
- 6 how closely Father Gana should have been supervised in
- 7 order to prevent him from acting out sexually with minors
- 8 again, who would know, Cardinal?
- 9 A. The ones who do the supervising. Father Dombrow.
- 10 Immaculate Conception is a place where we sent different
- 11 persons with weaknesses.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 A. Whether it be alcoholics or others.
- 14 Q. Okay.
- 15 A. And I think through -- at least, through
- 16 experience, if not through other ways, he learned, but I
- 17 can't quarantee that one can be watched every minute of
- 18 every day.
- 19 Q. Well, given that you had at your disposal a whole
- 20 three-volume set of opinions from people that were very
- 21 experienced in treating and monitoring sex offender
- 22 priests, would it have occurred to you at that point to
- 23 maybe seek some quidance from the Restoring Trust
- 24 documents about how closely a priest like Father Gana
- 25 should be supervised?

- 2 A. I'll be honest with you. That did not enter into
- 3 my mind because I presumed those in charge would try to
- 4 find out and also that supervision is always a difficult
- 5 situation.

Į

- 6 Q. Okay.
- 7 A. And also where we had the information that he was a
- 8 minimal risk.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. And you just do the best you can.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 13 Q. Minimal risk, Cardinal, but based upon that
- 14 document that you're referring back to, it's very clear
- 15 that although the risk is minimal, it also says it's not
- 16 zero, correct?
- 17 A. That's right.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. But that's true about anybody.
- 20 Q. Understood.
- 21 When you said earlier that Father Gana was being
- 22 supervised at Immaculate Conception by Father Dombrow,
- 23 when you signed off and allowed for that appointment to be
- 24 made to Immaculate Conception with the thought that he was
- 25 going to be supervised, what did you think supervision for

- 2 Father Gana Involved?
- 3 A. That's hard for me to describe because Father
- 4 Dombrow was used to supervision, and I presumed he knew
- 5 what to do.

- 6 Q. But you signed the document that allowed for that
- 7 transfer to occur and you're the one that authorized his
- 8 residence at [mmaculate Conception, and you did so, based
- 9 upon your testimony, on the presumption that he was going
- 10 to be supervised.
- ll What gave you that level of comfort, what was it
- i2 that you believed was the supervision that Father Gana was
- 13 going to be receiving at Immaculate Conception, your
- 14 thinking, not what actually happened, what you thought
- when you signed your name to that document?
- 16 A. Because when I signed that supervision, it doesn't
- 17 mean that I have to know that specifically. I have people
- 18 that work for me. I have a Secretary for the Clergy, and
- 19 I presume that he has to gain that knowledge and
- 20 communicate it to Father Dombrow.
- 21 Q. Okay. Cardinal, let me ask you this.
- 22 What level of supervision -- I understand your
- 23 answer, but what level of supervision would make you
- 24 comfortable in the situation of Stanley Gana?
- 25 A. I would be comfortable with the supervision that

- 2 was given to Father Dombrow by the Secretary for the
- 3 Clergy.

L

- 4 Q. No. No, my question to you, Cardinal, is what
- 5 level of supervision would you be comfortable with as it
- 6 related to Father Gana?
- 7 Tell me how you would have -- if it was your job
- 8 personally to supervise Father Gana, what do you think
- 9 should have been done given the history that you know
- 10 exists with regard to Father Gana?
- 11 A. I cannot answer that question.
- 12 Q. Well, why not?
- 13 A. Because I don't know.
- 14 Q. But you're the one that authorized it --
- 15 A. I know.
- 16 Q. -- when you assumed he was going to be supervised?
- 17 A. That is correct, but I entrusted that to other
- 18 people to communicate the level of supervision.
- 19 Q. But my question again, Cardinal, and I don't want
- 20 to belabor the point, but what level of supervision would
- 21 you have been comfortable with, did you think was
- 22 appropriate for Father Gana?
- 23 A. I'm -- just supervision.
- 24 Q. I don't want to know what happened with other
- 25 people. That's not really my question.

53 ! ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA .5 My question really is: What level would you have been comfortable with? 3 I can't go in specifics but to say it should be as 4 5 reasonable supervision as possible. 6 Ο. Reasonable supervision. Okay. 7 MR. SPADE: All right. It's 3:01 P.M. We're going to take a fifteen-minute break. Please 8 3 be back at three sixteen. L() (A recess was held.) 1.1 MR. SPADE: Okay. We're back on the 12 record. It's 3:17 P.M. 13 14 15 16

- The Cardinal and his counsel are back
- in the room.
- 20 BY MR. SPADE:
- 21 Q. Cardinal, could you turn to the next exhibit, which
- 22 is GJ-11.

- Do you see that? It's a November 3, 1997, letter
- 24 from to yourself.
- In the letter, Cardinal, or, I guess at this

Timmu

- 2 point, informs you that he was abused by
- 3 Stanley Gana when he was a boy in the Archdiocese and
- 4 reminds you of what happened or tells you that he's now a
- 5 priest in the Diocese of Bridgeport and then tells you
- 6 that, at the bottom of the third paragraph, he would never
- 7 want any other young boy to suffer the trauma of sexual
- 8 abuse and says, "I trust you feel the same way," and then
- 9 writes: "Please consider this letter to be a warning to
- 10 look into Reverend Stanley Gana's past in the
- 11 Archdiocese."
- 12 Am I correct, Cardinal, that you don't have a
- 13 recollection of receiving this letter?
- 14 A. That is correct.
- 15 Q. Okay. At this point in time, is it correct also
- . 16 that Father Lynn had still not gone back and investigated
- 17 the allegations of Father Gana abusing
- 18 cr
- 19 A. I'm looking for a date on the letter.
- 20 Q. It's at the very top left, November 3 of 1997.
- 21 A. Oh, that's where it is. Okay.
- 22 Q. Is it true that Father Lynn had still at this point
- 23 not conducted an investigation into Father Gana's past?
- 24 A. I thought he started sooner. In 1995, was it?
- 25 O. So it's your understanding that when the allegation

- L ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEYTLACQUA
- 2 from Mark Berkery came in, there was some investigation
- 3 into Father Gana at that point?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 (). Okay.
- 6 Δ. When comes in, yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. Do you know at that time whether Father Lynn
- 8 had done any further investigation into the allegations
- 9 that Father Gana had abused
- 10 A. I don't know.
- 11 Q. You don't know.
- Do you presume that he did or that he didn't?
- 13 A. I just presume he tried something.
- Q. Okay. And am I correct that -- well, let me ask
- 15 you.
- You don't have any recollection of receiving this T_{immy}
- 17 letter from
- 13 A. No.
- 19 Q. Is this a letter that you would have read in your
- 20 normal practice?
- 21 A. I don't know. It's possible that this letter was
- 22 never even given to me.
- 23 Q. Okay. And then the next document is GJ-105.
- 24 Do you see that?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 2 Q. And this is a January 9, 1998, memo from Father
- 3 Clistone to Father Lynn?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. I just wanted to touch on one thing.
- This is dealing with again, and at the
- 7 bottom of the page, this letter essentially is talking $-\boldsymbol{\mathcal{B}_{am}}$
- 8 about how wanted to know whether you had been
- 9 informed of the allegations against Father Gana regarding
- the sexual abuse of b_{am} and that he wanted to meet
- Il with you himself, did.
- 12 And then at the bottom of the page, Father Cistone
- Bam 13 writes: His Eminence noted that, in essence,
- 14 was calling you a liar," meaning Father Lynn.
- 15 "Nonetheless, your memorandum seems to suggest that you
- 16 may consider a recommendation that his Eminence meet with
- barm.

 17 sometime in the future. This would be setting
- 18 a precedent, i.e., for the Cardinal to meet with such
- 19 individuals. His Eminence cautioned about such a
- 20 recommendation and noted there must be other means of β_{am}
- 21 letting conow that his Eminence was informed,
- other than for his Eminence to meet with him personally."
- Did I read that correctly?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Do you have any recollection of that, of having a

L ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACIONAL

- 2 Conversation with Father Cistone about meeting with Mr.
- 3 Berkery?
- 4 A. I do not have a recollection.
- 5 Q. Okay. Was it your practice at that time not to
- 6 meet with victims of clergy sex abuse?
- 7 A. At the advice of legal counsel, it was.
- 8 Q. Okay. And again, I just want to draw your
- 9 attention very briefly to this Restoring Trust document,
- 10 and there's an article in there, and I'll just read it to
- 11 you, Cardinal.
- 12 This is an article called care for victims and
- 13 their families. It's dated September 29, 1994, and it's
- 14 authored by Archbishop Harry J. Flynn, Archdiocese of
- 15 Saint Paul and Minneapolis.
- I presume that you're acquainted with Archbishop
- 17 Flynn?
- 18 A. I am.
- 19 Q. Okay. And Archbishop Flynn relates in the article
- 20 about how he was assigned to go down to the Diocese of
- 21 Lafayette, Louisiana, in June of 1983 to deal with the
- 22 Gauthe sex abuse scandal. Are you familiar with that?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Okay. Archbishop Flynn writes on page three: "It
- 25 seems to me that the underlying presence a bishop should

- 2 have in a relationship with anyone who has been victimized
- 3 is a listening presence. A listening presence is born out
- 4 of prayer. It means that we are able to believe still in
- 5 the presence of another and not feel that we must say
- 6 something out of defense or explanation. It means asking
- 7 ourselves what this person is saying and what is being
- 8 left unsaid. We are looking at the person and letting
- 9 that individual express his or her pain in any way that
- 10 seems appropriate at the moment."
- 11 Do you have a recollection of reading Archbishop
- 12 Flynn's article on dealing with victims?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Okay. Is it an article that you would have read
- 15 when you received this Restoring Trust document?
- 16 A. Probably.
- 17 Q. Okay.
- 18 A. But I don't recall it.
- 19 Q. Okay. And can I assume from what you just said,
- 20 about upon advice of counsel not meeting with victims,
- 21 that you disagree with Archbishop Flynn's recommendation
- 22 here that the bishop be a listening presence for the
- 23 victims of sexual abuse?
- 24 A. No, I don't disagree with that.
- 25 O. At the time --

- 2 A. At that time.
- 3 Q. At that time you disagreed with it?
- 4 A. No. No.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 A. I said at that time, legal counsel advised me not
- 7 to. Later on it was different.
- 8 Q. Okay. The next document is GJ-107, and this is a
- 9 memorandum dated December 18, 1998, from yourself to the
- 10 file regarding Father Gana, and in here you write: "The
- 11 second reason that he," meaning Father Gana, "came in to
- 12 see me was to obtain clarification on what he was
- 13 permitted to do in his priestly ministry and what were the
- 14 restrictions. He knew that he was restricted to carrying
- out priestly ministry at the Carmelite Monastery, but he
- 16 also said that he helps out in his parish at Immaculate
- 17 Conception whenever there is a need. He emphasized that
- 18 this did not occur frequently. When I expressed a little
- 19 surprise at this, he told me that Monsignor Lynn had told
- 20 him that he could assist there in the time of need. He
- 21 then asked me what my policy was regarding his ministry at
- 22 Immaculate Conception. I responded that any questions
- 23 regarding what he is permitted to do in his priestly
- 24 ministry and what his restrictions are should be discussed
- 25 with Monsignor Lynn."

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 Did I read that accurately?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Do you have any recollection of meeting with Father
- 5 Gana in December of '98?
- 6 A. Well, as a result of this memo I have.
- 7 O. What do you remember about the meeting?
- 8 A. No. Other than what's in here, I don't remember
- 9 the contents of the meeting.
- 10 Q. Okay. So I take it then that you don't remember
- Il why you were surprised when he told you that he was saying
- 12 Mass infrequently at the Immaculate Conception Parish?
- 13 A. Probably because he was saying Mass at the
- 14 monastery.
- 15 Q. You were surprised that he was saying Mass?
- 16 A. No. No. He must have meant something else.
- 17 He emphasized.
- 18 Q. Well, I'll just read it again.
- 19 A. It says he helps out at Immaculate Conception.
- 20 O. Right.
- 21 A. It's a very small parish. There is -- you know,
- 22 there are very few people there, so unless it was some
- 23 exceptional reason, when Father Dombrow was sick or
- 24 something, that he may have said a Mass there, but
- 25 ordinarily, he was to say Mass every day at the Carmelite

2 Monastery.

L

- 3 Q. But he's informing you here that he does help out
- 4 infrequently at Immaculate Conception, correct?
- 5 A. Yes. He says it there.
- 6 Q. Okay. And you said that Immaculate Conception is a
- 7 small parish, right?
- 8 A. Right.
- 9 Q. And at that time, are you aware now or were you
- 10 aware at that time, December of 1998, that Immaculate
- 11 Conception does have parishioners who are families that
- 12 have children?
- 13 A. I don't know much about the -- you know, the
- 14 demography or the parish.
- 15 Q. Okay. And you didn't at that time?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. And then the next document, Cardinal, is GJ-108.
- This is an April 5, '99, memo from Monsignor Lynn
- 19 to the file regarding a telephone call from
- 20 who is a sister of and
- Timmy's Sisker
 21 reported that she had been to an Easter
- 22 vigil at the Carmelite Monastery and that she had seen --
- 23 I'm sorry, Cardinal.
- She had been to a Saturday vigil service at the
- 25 Carmelite Monastery, and she knew that Father Gana had a

- 2 limited ministry, so she was surprised to see him there;
- 3 and then she goes on to report that she was concerned --
- 4 and this is in the middle of the second paragraph, and ['m
- 5 quoting Father Lynn.
- 6 "She was concerned because there were no other
- 7 priests there. She wondered who the supervisor was. I
- 8 told her the Mother Superior there knew the whole
- 9 situation and is observant of different things as she
- 10 needs to be. She said she was concerned because there was
- Il a child being baptized. At least, there was a child there
- in white, and she presumed he was being baptized, and
- 13 there were altar servers there also."
- 14 And you had touched on this before, Cardinal. I
- 15 guess you've read this document in the last couple of
- 16 weeks. But again, so you don't have, I take it, any
- 17 independent recollection of hearing about this --
- 18 A. No.
- 19 O. -- in 1998?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Or 1999?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Okay. But again, you presume that when Father Lynn
- 24 writes that he was being supervised and all of the various
- 25 things that he talks about in terms of Father Gana being

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 supervised, you presumed that those things are true,
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. But you never made any attempts to find out whether
- 6 they were true?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. All right. And then GJ-109, and again, this is a
- 9 May 3, 1999, memo from Father Lynn to the file, and this
- 10 is regarding a conversation that he had with
- ll who called when he heard about Father Gana
- 12 saying Mass at the Carmelite Monastery, and this is where
- 13 Father Lynn assures that the altar
- 14 servers are children of those who are Third Order
- 15 Carmelites, are part of the Women's Guild, who are
- 16 connected with the monastery, and the Mother Superior
- 17 makes arrangements for the servers.
- 18 "Father Gana does not call them. He does not even
- 19 have their phone numbers. Mother Superior makes all those
- 20 arrangements, and they vest right in front of their
- 21 parents so that there is not a time when Father Gana is
- 22 alone with these children."
- 23 Did I read that correctly?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Okay. Now, Cardinal, you said that you presumed

- 1 ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 that when Father Lynn writes this about these
- 3 restrictions, that what he's writing is true, correct?
- 4 A. His restrictions? Yes.
- 5 0. These restrictions that were supposedly placed on
- 6 Father Lynn?
- 7 A. Yes. Yes. Placed on whom?
- 8 Q. I'm sorry. On Father Gana. Restrictions placed on
- 9 Father Gana.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 O. Okay. And you've testified that you did not take
- 12 any actions to verify that what Father Lynn was saying was
- 13 true, correct?
- 14 A. I presume that it was true?
- 15 Q. Okay. And I'm presuming also that at this time,
- 16 meaning May of 1999, you weren't aware at that time about
- 17 Father Lynn letting the investigation of Gana fall through
- 18 the cracks from '92 to '95, correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. If you had been aware that he had allowed that
- 21 investigation to fall through the cracks, would you have
- 22 been as confident in your presumption that he was making
- 23 sure that these supervisory restrictions on Father Gana
- 24 were in fact in place?
- 25 A. I would still have confidence in him.

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 O. You would still have confidence in him. Okay.
- And then the next document is (J-110, and this is
- 4 the December 5, 2000, memo from Monsignor Lynn to the file
- 5 regarding Father Gana and his recovery; and in there,
- 6 Father Lynn writes that Monsignor Dombrow, who was the
- 7 supervisor of Father Gana at Immaculate Conception, had
- 8 reported that Father Gana had become overly involved with
- 9 a young man who was in treatment and who goes to
- 10 twelve-step meetings.
- Il And then if you jump down to the fourth paragraph,
- 12 "Father Gana stated that he knows he still gets overly
- involved with people but he is pleased that both Monsignor
- 14 Dombrow and Father Hennelly have pointed these things out
- 15 to him. When questioning Father Gana about this person he
- l6 was involved with, we asked him if there were any others.
- 17 He mentioned one other person, but by the end of our
- 18 conversation, he had mentioned two more. It is hard to
- 19 tell if Father Gana is ever being truthful about these
- 20 matters."
- 21 Can I presume, Cardinal, that you don't have any
- independent recollection of receiving this information in
- 23 December of 2000?
- 24 A. That is right. I do not.
- 25 Q. Okay. This is a report where Father Gana is being

- L ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 informed by Father Dombrow that Father Dombrow is
- 3 concerned that Father Gana might be relapsing into the
- 4 criminal behavior, correct?
- 5 A. Oh, I can't say that. Involved does not mean that
- 6 he's doing anything overt. This could be that he's
- 7 getting too friendly with them.
- 8 O. Okay.
- 9 A. I would think he was warned about that.
- 10 Q. Does it indicate there, Cardinal, in the fourth
- 11 paragraph, where it says: "Father Gana mentioned one
- 12 other person, but by the end of our conversation, he had
- 13 mentioned two more," does it indicate in there, in any
- 14 place, what the ages of those three other people were?
- 15 A. I just read what you have there.
- 16 Q. Right.
- 17 A. I don't see any age.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. They talk about persons, people. You know, I'm
- 20 just -- if I may, generally, you don't refer to children
- 21 in that -- with those words. When you say persons or
- 22 people, you generally mean adults.
- 23 Q. Okay.
- 24 A. But that's only a subjective reaction.
- 25 Q. Okay. Is this report something that you would have

- ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
- 2 wanted to come to your attention at that time?
- 3 A. [would doubt it.
- 4 Q. Okay. So even reading this, as you read it today,
- 5 this is not something that would cause you concern about
- 6 the possibility of Father Gana relapsing into criminal
- 7 sexual activity with minors?
- 8 A. Not from what it says there. I think that they
- 9 were concerned that he was getting involved with people
- 10 too closely.
- 11 O. Okay.
- 12 A. And I think what they did, rightfully, is put him
- 13 on the alert.
- 14 Q. Okay. And then the last document, Cardinal, second
- 15 to last document, it's not marked, but it's the October 1,
- 16 2001, memo from Father Lynn to the file regarding the
- 17 possibility of Father Gana retiring?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And it's reported in there that as a result of --
- 20 on the second page, the top of the second full page, and
- 21 I'll mark this as GJ-1160.
- Do you have a pen?
- 23 A. Eleven sixty.
- 24 Q. Would you mind putting that on top of there. Thank
- 25 you.

- 2 (GJ-1160 was marked for
- 3 identification.)
- 4 BY MR. SPADE:
- 5 Q. On the top of the second page there, Father Lynn
- 6 writes: "Father Gana stated he realizes he could not even
- 7 go out and get a job because for him to enter into the
- 8 workplace with so many people, he fears he would fall into
- 9 the danger of unhealthy relationships, which he is prone
- 10 to. Knowing his own weaknesses, Father Gana says he has
- ll hobbies and things which he could do in an isolated way so
- 12 as not to interact too much with other people and
- 13 therefore fall into the some of the same difficulties he
- 14 has had in the past."
- 15 Did I read that right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. So you would agree with me here that Father
- 18 Gana is acknowledging that if he were to be in certain
- 19 situations, he would be prone to falling into, quote,
- 20 unhealthy relationships, correct?
- 21 A. Yes. That's true about all of us.
- 22 Q. Okay. And then the last document has already been
- 23 marked as GJ-1155.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And this is a February 13, 2002, memo from Father

- 2 Lynn to the file regarding a change of policy?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And Father Lynn writes that he and Father Welsh met
- 5 with Father Gana on February 13, 2002, to discuss a change
- 6 in policy. "Monsignor Lynn told Eather Gana that the
- 7 Archdiocesan Policy on Clergy Sexual Abuse has been
- 8 revised. The policy had allowed the possibility of
- 9 limited, supervised ministry for priests who have sexually
- 10 abused minors but have not been diagnosed with pedophilia
- Il or ephebophilia. However, after a review of the policy in
- 12 light of the real situation of priests in these types of
- 13 assignments, including his own situation, it was
- 14 determined that the Archdiocese is not able to provide and
- 15 sustain an adequate level of supervision for these priests
- 16 even in limited ministry."
- Cardinal, do you have an independent recollection
- 18 of when the Archdiocese implemented that policy of a
- 19 limited, supervised ministry?
- 20 A. The limited one prior to this one is -- it goes
- 21 back, and it was a very customary policy in most dioceses.
- 22 Q. Okay. Was it in the 1992-1993 time period?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Okay.
- 25 A. But you know, even earlier times we did it.

- 2 Q. Okay. Do you know, sitting here today, what it was
- 3 that changed or what it was that you or Father Lynn became
- 4 aware of that caused you to revise this policy?
- 5 A. It was a kind of an evolution over the years, that
- 6 as we realized the potential, we thought we were doing an
- 7 adequate job with the limited ministry and the supervision
- 8 we gave; and as is stated here, we realized that perhaps
- 9 that adequate supervision was not sufficient in these
- 10 cases and it was to make no exceptions.
- 11 O. Okay. Now, Cardinal, you testified just a little
- 12 while ago, did you not, that you yourself had at that time
- and even today have no conception of what an adequate
- 14 supervision of a sex offender priest would be? Correct?
- 15 A. That is correct.
- 16 Q. So how is it then that you were able to determine
- 17 that whatever level of supervision that you were providing
- 18 at that point was not adequate?
- 19 A. The one thing I remember from original memory is
- 20 Monsignor Lynn coming to me at the beginning of the year
- 21 and telling me that he just could not do it anymore, that
- 22 we'd have to have an absolute policy as is incorporated in
- 23 here, and it was his reasons, and I accepted them.
- 24 Q. Okay. So again, you relied on the expertise of
- 25 Father Lynn?

- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Or Monsignor Lynn?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 BY MS. McCARTNEY:
- 6 Q. When did that conversation with Monsignor Lynn, to
- 7 the best of your recollection, occur?
- 8 A. It was not long before this date here. It was
- 9 towards sometime -- I think either the end of January, the
- 10 beginning of February.
- 11 O. Of 2002?
- 12 A. 2002.
- 13 Q. Okay. Cardinal, you've now had the benefit of
- 14 examining the Gana file, the documents that go back as far
- 15 as the allegations and go forward as far as his
- 16 being told that he could no longer function in any
- 17 capacity in the Archdiocese.
- 18 Having the overview of that file and, you know,
- 19 refreshing your recollection as best these documents can,
- 20 do you think, sitting here today, that this file was
- 21 handled competently by the Secretary of Clergy or by the
- 22 Archdiocese; and when I say the file, I'm talking about
- 23 the situation with Stanley Gana?
- 24 A. I cannot say that gap was something that was
- 25 considered competent. It was a lapse, that period in

- I ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACOUA
- 2 which we had the allegations, and there was a lapse of
- 3 several months there.
- 4 O. Years, Cardinal?
- 5 A. Excuse me. Years that that was not acted on.
- 6 That's -- that was a lapse. I have no explanation. It
- 7 was not our policy by any means whatsoever. It was just a
- 8 lapse in policy.
- 9 But I must repeat that one lapse, even several, do
- 10 not mean a person is incompetent. I have no explanation
- 11 for it, but I have to say that.
- 12 Q. Thank you. But just so with these -- I'm sorry.
- 13 A. May I add.
- 14 O. Sure.
- 15 A. But when you look over all the files, you have to
- 16 see -- I have to speak in favor of Monsignor Lynn, that
- 17 the cases were handled very, very adequately, you know,
- 18 most of the cases. This was one of those things that he
- 19 called falling through the crack, and he admitted it.
- 20 BY MR. GALLAGHER:
- 21 Q. Cardinal, when you said the policy changed in
- 22 February -- right before February 13 of 2002; is that
- 23 correct?
- 24 A. Around that time, yes.
- 25 Q. And that that happened as a result of Monsignor

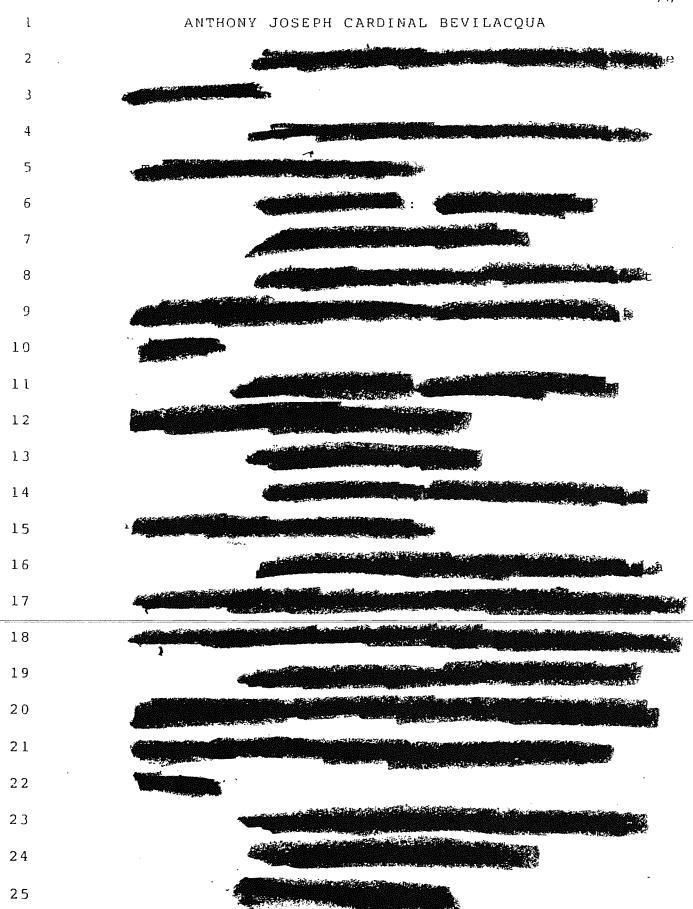
- 2 Lynn independently coming to you; is that correct?
- 3 A. That is correct. I remember that.
- 4 Q. Okay. Now, when he came to see you, do you recall
- 5 that meeting?
- 6 A. I just recall him coming to see me.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. I don't remember all the details of it, but that
- 9 was the essence of it.
- 10 Q. In that essence of it, did he give you explanations
- 11 of why he thought that he could no longer supervise these
- 12 people?
- 13 A. No. I mean, that was a fact. He felt that he --
- 14 you know, felt that he couldn't have -- couldn't do it
- 15 anymore, as he felt it should be, but he didn't expand
- 16 on -- I don't remember much more beyond that conclusion
- 17 and that recommendation.
- 18 Q. When you say it was a fact, it was a fact
- 19 established by him, by his admissions to you?
- 20 A. Yes. Yes.
- 21 Q. Okay. Did you concur with his determination of his
- 22 fact?
- 23 A. When he -- you know, when he put that to me, I
- 24 agreed with his recommendation.
- 25 Q. Now, this timing of February of 2002, at this time

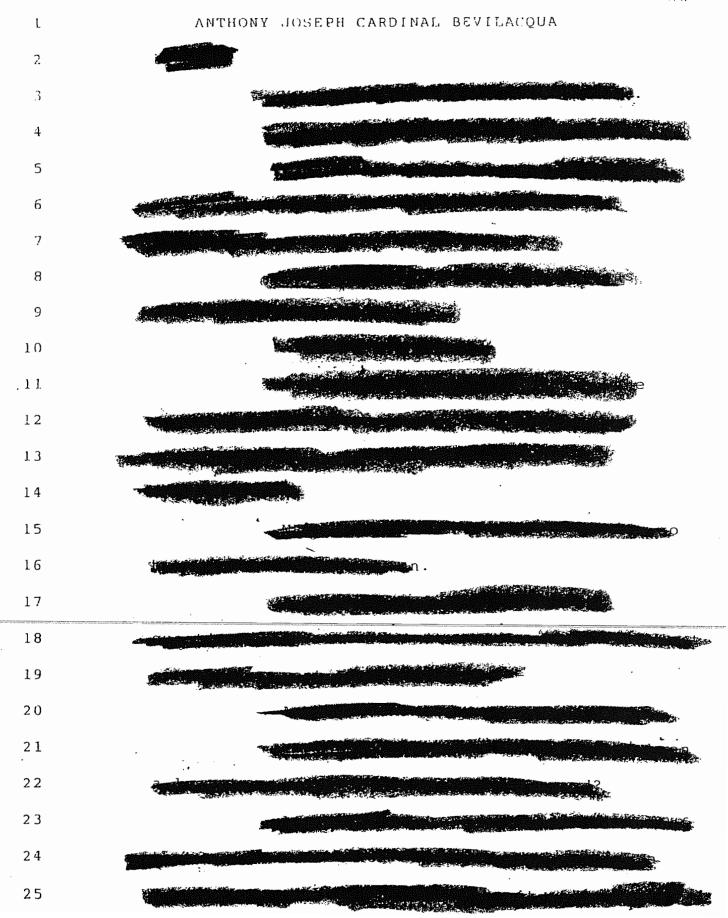
- 2 when he made this admission to you that he could no longer
- 3 handle it, in the process of that conversation, did what
- 4 was going on nationally come into your discussions, in
- 5 other words, nationally what was going on at that time in
- 6 Boston?
- 7 A. [don't recall that, honestly.
- 8 Q. Okay. Were you aware of what was going on in
- 9 Boston in February of 2002?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. But you don't recall whether that was part of the
- 12 discussion as to change your policy?
- 13 A. I do not recall that.
- 14 Q. So basically, your policy was changed because the
- 15 quy that was in charge of this, the Secretary of Clergy,
- 16 told you by that point he couldn't do his job anymore?
- 17 A. I don't put it that way.
- 18 Q. How would you put it?
- 19 A. You know, that he told me that he felt it should --
- 20 you know, it was not -- he felt at that time it was not
- 21 adequate enough.
- 22 Q. What was not adequate enough?
- 23 A. The supervision that he could give.
- 24 Q. Okay. Did he ask you for more resources to do the
- 25 supervision?

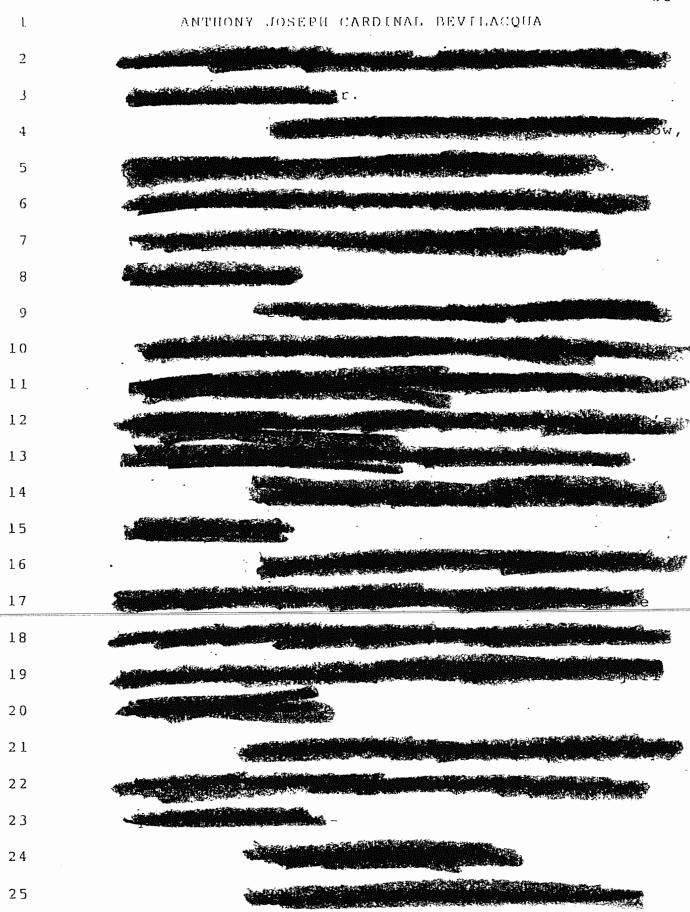
- 2 A. [don't recall that.
- 3 Q. Okay. Did you recommend to him that maybe he
- 4 needed more resources to do the supervision?
- 5 A. No, I don't recall that at all. All I recall is
- 6 that he felt it was time that -- you know, to enact this
- 7 policy. He gave the reason, and I agreed with it.
- 8 Q. And that policy affected Gana, correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. Do you know where Father Gana is now?
- 11 A. To be honest with you, I don't.
- 12 Q. Do you know if he's abusing children now?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Back when he made this admission -- and it was
- 15 brought to your attention in 1995, correct?
- 16 That's what the record established today; is that
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. My recollection was that was it '95.
- 19 Q. Late '95, early '96?
- 20 A. Right.
- 21 Q. Okay. At that point, did you or anyone in the
- 22 Archdiocese consider notifying law enforcement?
- 23 A. That we depended on legal counsel, you know, for
- 24 that.
- 25 Q. Do you recall whether or not you conferred with

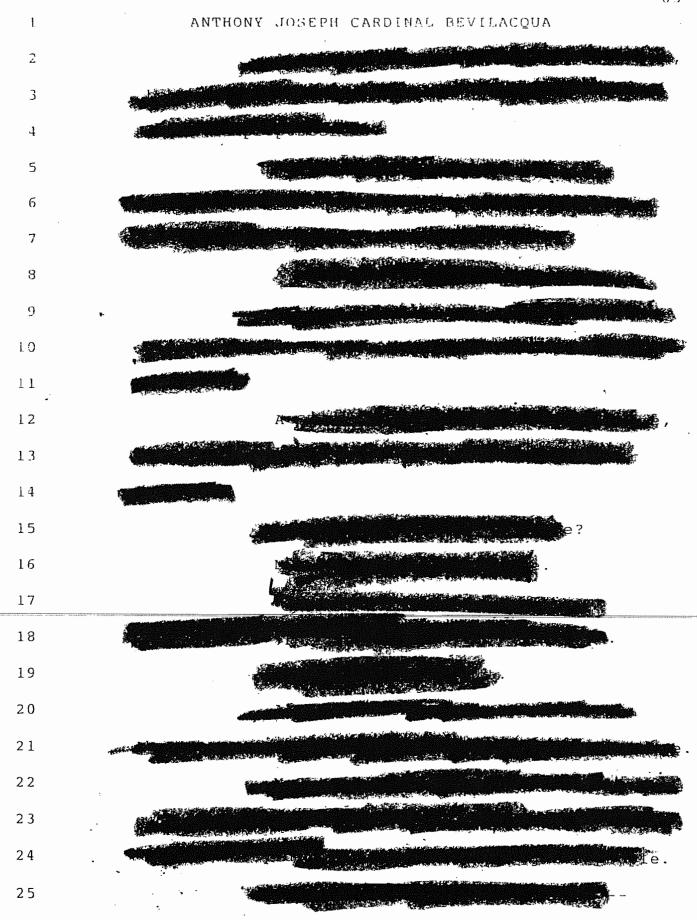
- 2 legal counsel concerning the Stanley Gina case?
- 3 A. I don't recall. That was always my secretary.
- 4 Q. I don't want to know what you talked to counsel
- 5 about. I just want to know -- and the specifics of it --
- 6 whether you recall discussing the Gana case with counsel?
- 7 A. Ordinarily I wouldn't do it myself. It would be
- 8 the Secretary for Clergy, when he determined it, and I
- 9 don't recall that.

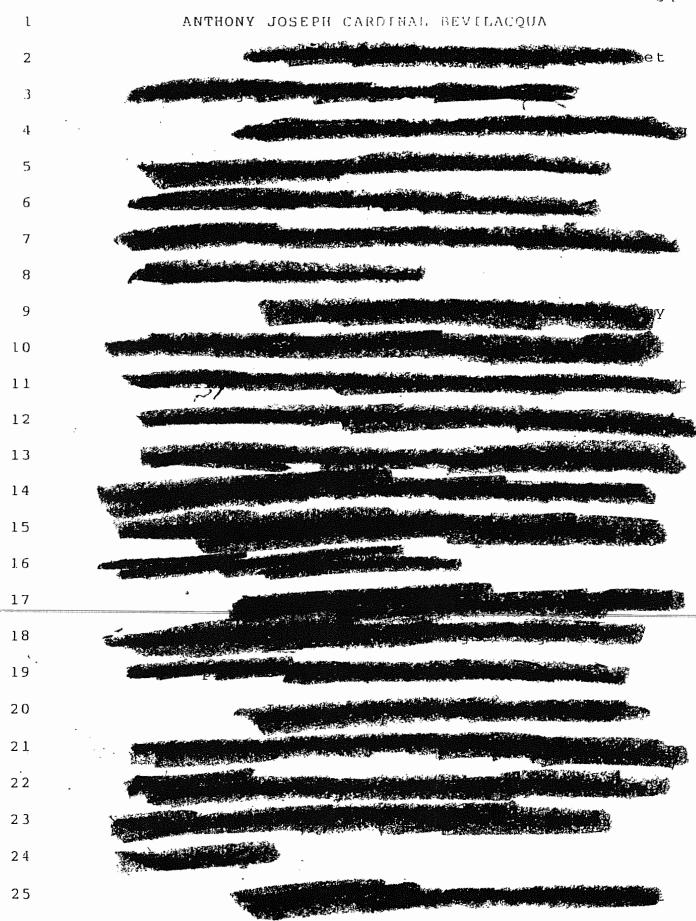












· ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA l 1.4

1	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
2	
2	
4	
5	
6	W. Carlotte and Ca
7	
8	
9	?
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	(Whereupon the witness and his counsel
18	returned to the grand jury room.)
19	MR. GALLAGHER: Madam Secretary, would
20	you please inform the Cardinal of his continuing
21	responsibility.
22	GRAND JURY FOREPERSON: Cardinal
23	Bevilacqua, you are hereby notified that your
24.	subpoena is a continuing one. That means should
	·

the jury desire further evidence and/or testimony

L	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL BEVILACQUA
2	from you, you will be notified to appear before
3	this grand jury by mail, phone or through your
4	attorney, if you have one.
5	Do you understand that?
6	THE WITNESS: Yes.
7	GRAND JURY FOREPERSON: Thank you.
8	MR. SPADE: Thank you, Cardinal.
9	
10	(END OF VOLUME IV)
11	·
12	(Hearing concluded.)
13	·
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
2 4	

•				88	
l	- I	N D	Е Х -		
2				PAGE	
3	ANTHONY JOSEPH CARDINAL B	EVILA	CQUA		
4	EXAMINATION B	SY MR.	SPADE	2	
5	EXAMINATION B	SY MS.	McCARTNEY	20	
6	EXAMINATION B	BY MR.	SPADE	2 1	
7	EXAMINATION B	SY MS.	McCARTNEY	32	
8	EXAMINATION B	Y MR.	GALLAGHER	3 4	
9	EXAMINATION B	Y MR.	SPADE	3 5	
10	EXAMINATION B	Y MS.	McCARTNEY	5 0	
11	EXAMINATION B	Y MR.	SPADE	5.3	
12	EXAMINATION B	Y MS.	McCARTNEY	7 1	
13	EXAMINATION	Y MR.	GALLAGHER	7 2	
14		-			
15	EXHIBITS			IDENTIFICATION	
16	GJ-48, (Previously marked	exhi	bit.)	2	
17	GJ-1159, (Previously mark	ed ex	hibit.)	5	g=100
18	GJ-1152, (Previously mark	ed ex	hibit.)	6	
19	GJ-39, (Previously marked	exhi	bit.)	18	
20	GJ-57, (Previously marked	exhi	bit.)	2 4	
21	GJ-59, (Previously marked	exhi	bit.)	25	
22	GJ-1153, (Previously mark	ed ex	hibit.)	30	
23	GJ-1154, (Previously mark	ed ex	hibit.)	4 1	
24	GJ-11, (Previously marked	exhi	bit.)	53	
25			(INDE	X CONTINUED)	

- I N D E X -EXHIBITS IDENTIFICATION GJ-105, (Previously marked exhibit.) 5.5 GJ-107, (Previously marked exhibit.) GJ-108, (Previously marked exhibit.) 6 L GJ-109, (Previously marked exhibit.) GJ-110, (Previously marked exhibit.) GJ-1160 GJ-1155, (Previously marked exhibit.)

1.	
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	I hereby certify that the proceedings and
7	evidence are contained fully and accurately in
8	the notes taken by me on the trial of the above
9	cause, and that this copy is a correct transcript
10	of the same.
11	
12	March Hall
13	Official Court Reported
14	
15	
16	The foregoing record of the proceedings upon
L 7	the trial of the above cause is hereby approved
18	and directed to be filed
19	
20	
21	
22	Judge
23	·
24	
25	